





Georgios Boustronios

THE CHRONICLE OF  
GEORGE BOUSTRONIOS

1456-1489

Translated, with Introduction,  
*Richard A. Gillinay* by the late  
R. M. DAWKINS, D.Litt., F.B.A.

*One time Bywater and Sotheby Professor  
of Byzantine and Modern Greek in  
the University of Oxford*

Publication No. 2

UNIVERSITY OF MELBOURNE CYPRUS EXPEDITION

1964

67/902

*Printed and bound in Australia by  
Melbourne University Press, Carlton N.3, Victoria*

*Distributed by  
University Bookroom, University of Melbourne  
Parkville N.2, Victoria, Australia*

*Registered in Australia for transmission  
by post as a book*



## FOREWORD

My interest in George Boustron arose through the writing of a book on the mediaeval coinage of Cyprus, which the pressure of other duties later caused me to put aside. No copy of the Greek text was available in Australia, and on writing to Professor Dawkins I discovered that he had amongst his papers a translation of the chronicle. I obtained his permission to publish this in Australia, as part of the research into Cypriot matters in which I am interested.

Professor Dawkins revised the translation, and was able to clarify most of the obscurities which were found in preparing the indexes. He was looking forward to seeing the book in print, and I had hoped to have it ready for him some years ago. However there arose many difficulties, all beyond my control and any reasonable foresight, and to my sorrow Professor Dawkins died just at the moment when publication at last became possible through the generous interest of the University of Melbourne in our research.

My wife and I have decided to illustrate the volume more lavishly than Professor Dawkins thought necessary, but without adding to its published cost in any way. That makes of it a small tribute from a distant land to the memory of a very great scholar and a most charming personality, whose friendship and quiet encouragement has supported us in these difficult times when our geographical situation and our scholarly interests seemed incompatible.

George Boustron is not a writer of the same calibre as Makhairas, but, like him, he was a participant in the events of his story. His work has much of merit and interest, and deserves to be more widely known than the rarity of the printed edition of the Greek text permits. After the appearance of Professor Dawkins' translation of Makhairas, by general consent one of the finest editions of a mediaeval text relating to Latin rule in the Levant, it seems natural that the translation of George Boustron should also be published, for he is the Greek chronicler of 15th century Cyprus as Makhairas was of the 14th century. His story is the logical conclusion to that of Makhairas.

It had been my intention to compile notes to accompany the translation, but in view of Professor Dawkins' death I have decided to push forward the volume without further delay. My wife has prepared a full index, in which is incorporated some necessary information not to be gleaned from George Boustron himself and of which Professor Dawkins approved. She has also done all the work involved in preparing the manuscript for the press.

There is scope for a series of short biographies of some of the leading figures in 15th century Cyprus, but the leisure is not yet ours. Indeed it is worth considering whether Amadi and Florio Bustron may not also merit translation—but the Italian texts of both are still readily available.

J. R. STEWART  
Mount Pleasant  
Bathurst, Australia  
1959



## TRANSLATOR'S PREFACE

My study of the chronicler George Boustronios, of which the results are now at last presented to the public, was begun rather more than thirty years ago. I find that I read the Chronicle for the first time in His Majesty's ships serving in the Aegean during the war of 1914 to 1918. Later a transcription of the London MS. was made from photographs, which I owe to the authorities of the British Museum, in the course of a holiday in Italy in the early twenties. The first draft of the present translation was made at odd moments of travel in Tunisia in 1938. The work was thus more than once laid aside, and it gives me all the more pleasure to have it now printed at Mr James Stewart's request and so far away from this country and the Aegean Sea.

The months since I received Mr Stewart's invitation have been largely spent in revising my work, now so much facilitated by Sir George Hill's masterly *History of Cyprus*.

I cannot let this preface go without expressing my very cordial thanks to Mr Stewart for supporting this publication. For the careful indexes also I owe all my gratitude to Mrs Stewart. Indeed everything in this book except the introductory matter and the actual text of the translation is due to the kindness of these friends in Australia, and it gives me very great pleasure to think of their appreciation of the modest qualities of my author. Indeed the simple and loyal character of the chronicler must always give George Boustronios' little book a human interest, in addition to its historical value as the work of an eye witness.

R. M. DAWKINS  
Exeter College, Oxford  
December, 1949

## The Late Professor James Stewart

J. R. B. Stewart (M.A. Cantab.), trained at Cambridge in Archaeology, and then for a few years before the Second World War had wide experience in the field in Palestine, Turkey and Cyprus. When he joined the Department of Archaeology of the University of Sydney, in order to give his senior students experience in the field, he formed a plan for a series of expeditions to Cyprus and for the establishment of an Australian Institute there. His generous contributions from his own funds made it possible for expeditions to be held in 1955-6, 1958-9 and 1960-1.

On his invitation the University of Melbourne sponsored the project, which became known as the University of Melbourne Cyprus Expedition. His idea was to extend opportunities to students of other universities and contributions to the funds were, and are, received from various institutions.

In 1960 Stewart was appointed as first holder of the Edwin Cuthbert Hall Chair of Middle Eastern Archaeology in the University of Sydney, but most unfortunately died at an early age in 1962.

It was part of his plan to use the funds not only for expeditions but also for the publication of scholarly works about Cyprus. The present work was part of this plan. It is hoped that it will be possible to maintain the fund for certain publications which he had planned, and to add to it for the continuation of his work in Cyprus as a permanent memorial.

## EDITOR'S NOTE

After this text was in proof I heard from Mr Th. Papadopoulos that he is preparing for publication a Greek text of George Boustron, with translation, historical and linguistic commentaries, and notes. It is to be the second volume of *Bibliotheca Graeca Aevi Posterioris*, following *Studies and Documents relating to the History of the Greek Church and People* (Brussels, 1952).

I am much indebted to Mr Papadopoulos for the following information about the names of places which I had not been able to identify:

*Amasaria*, §§ 43, 88: Mr Papadopoulos equates this with Mesarea, § 84.

*Amaxario* and *Camelario*, § 146: He agrees with Mr Megaw, but considers that in this context it should be the quarter of the town in which these inns were situated.

*Camuza*, §§ 48, 50, 59: 'is the name of the round tower outside Kerynia Castle, near the market place, . . . I suppose the name is connected with the "Volta de Canuzo".' According to P. Newman<sup>2</sup> this is the tower which was at the S.W. corner of the town walls.

*Carmel*, § 261: 'is the Carmelite Church'.

*Diorimi*, § 182: 'is the name of a village mentioned only (as far as I know) in the Limonidas Manuscript<sup>3</sup> as "Diorinij". It is a village of the Kerynia district but I have not as yet identified its exact site.'

*Kalamuli*, § 57: 'There are several place-names under this. The most probable is No. 646 in Kyriazis<sup>4</sup> . . . Really, the context requires another Kalamuli not very far from Nicosia, but I have not been able to trace near Nicosia the existence of such a place-name.'

*Makri* (B.M. MS.; *Mavri* in Venice MSS.), § 113: 'is the Black Sea, but as the reference is to a naval engagement, we have to trace the event in question.'

*Monadi*, §§ 47, 69: Mr Papadopoulos says this is the pass in the northern mountain range, through which the Nicosia-Kerynia road runs [as one would expect from the context], which is now known by the Turkish name 'Boghaz'.

*Spiruni*, § 50: 'this is the name of (probably) the eastern reach to the Castle of Kerynia.' Both sides of the entrance to Kerynia Harbour are protected by 'spurs' of rocky land, so the name would be equally applicable to the western 'spur', and this seems a more likely place for the attackers to encamp, since the eastern one is small, overshadowed by the N.W. tower of the castle and only accessible by sea.

<sup>1</sup> I. K. Peristianes, *Γενική Ιστορία τῆς Νήσου Κύπρου* (Nicosia, 1910), p. 82.

<sup>2</sup> *The Fortress of Kyrenia* (1st ed. Kyrenia, 1947), p. 7 and map.

<sup>3</sup> *Kypriaka Chronika* XIII, 1937, p. 54.

<sup>4</sup> *Τὰ Χωρία τῆς Κύπρου* (Larnaca, 1952).



## LIST OF CONTENTS

Foreword by J. R. Stewart	v
Preface by R. M. Dawkins	vii
The Late Professor James Stewart	viii
Editor's Note	ix
List of Illustrations	xiii
Introduction	i
The Thread of the Narrative	3
Translation of the Text of George Boustronios	9
Index I, Individuals	61
Index II, Places	73
Index III, General	78





## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

Frontispiece	Queen Catherine Cornaro (1454-1510), wife of James II. Attributed to the School of Bellini, c. 1473. Presented to the University of Sydney by Sir Charles Nicholson, Bart. Another version of this portrait is in the Cyprus Museum, Nicosia. <i>Courtesy of the Vice-Chancellor, University of Sydney</i>	
Plate Ia, b	John II, father of James II. Silver gros (1/1)	
c	Charlotte, daughter of John II. Silver gros (1/1)	
d, e	Louis of Savoy, second husband of Charlotte. Silver gros (1/1)	facing 18
Plate II	Panayia Podhithou, near Galata, Troodos. The donors Dimitrios de Coron and his wife Helen. Detail of painting on the outside, west, pediment of the now deserted monastery, built 1502. <i>Photograph: A. &amp; J. Stylianou</i> (See Κυπριακά Σπουδαί, Vol. 18, 1954 (1955), pp. 47 ff.)	19
Plate IIIa	James II. Silver half gros (4/1)	
b	Ferdinand I of Naples. Silver coronato (1/1)	34
Plate IVa, b	James II. Silver gros (1/1)	
c	James II. Copper sizin (1/1)	
d	Catherine Cornaro and James III. Silver gros (1/1)	
e	Catherine Cornaro. Silver gros (1/1)	
f	Augustin Barbarigo, Doge of Venice 1486-1501. Silver matapan (1/1)	between 34-5
Plate V	Chronicle of George Boustronios, §§ 125-30. British Museum MS. Arundel 308, p. 78. <i>Courtesy of the Trustees of the British Museum</i>	34-5
Plate VI	Silver spoon with hallmark of Lefkosia in bowl (1/1) <i>Inset: the Lusignan lion rampant, hallmark of Lefkosia (4/1)</i> (See G. E. P. How, <i>English and Scottish Silver Spoons</i> Vol. I, London 1952, pp. 44 ff.)	facing 50
	Plates I, III, IV and VI from the J. R. Stewart Collection. All objects, except IIIb and IVc, from the Stavrokono (Cyprus) Hoard, buried c. 1489.	
Map	Cyprus showing places mentioned in the text	inside back cover



## INTRODUCTION

The Greek chronicle of George Boustronios, of which this is, I believe, the first translation, continues the narrative of the earlier work of Leontios Makhairas, carrying it from 1456, two years before the death of King John II, to 1489, the year of the cession of Cyprus to Venice by the last queen, Catherine Cornaro. The author, who was in the service of King James II, is recording events of which he was an eye witness. In his general style and in his use of the local Cypriote Greek—indeed he certainly knew no other form of the language—he follows his predecessor Makhairas, with the difference that his mind is much simpler and his interests if possible more purely local.

The Chronicle has been transmitted to us in three manuscripts, all seemingly of the sixteenth century. Of these three MSS. two are at Venice in the Marcian Library; their marks are Class. VII, codd. XVI, XVII. The third MS. is in the British Museum, Arundel 308. The Greek text has been printed by Sathas.<sup>1</sup> He used the two Venetian MSS., printing the text of one and variants from the other; variants which for the sense are of very little importance. My own collations of these two MSS. have enabled me to add a few, but a very few, phrases which Sathas has by oversight omitted. The London MS. was not used by Sathas. He printed from it the two concluding paragraphs, §§ 281-2, which in fact rather spoil the dramatic climax of his text, from a transcription sent him by Dr John Gennadios, who was for a long time Greek Minister in London. It presents considerable differences from the Venetian MSS.; hardly ever in points of fact, but the matter is occasionally a little differently arranged and, particularly in the dialogues, made a little clearer and sharper. I have been able to incorporate in my work the few phrases from the London MS. which are not in the Venice MSS., though to call it in any real sense a composite translation would be very much to overrate the difference between the MSS. Sometimes it seems that in this London recension the author is doing no more than touching up his work. Once he seems to be telling the same story twice, though with no factual differences between the two versions, so that it is impossible to say which of the two is the earlier. This is the account in § 279 of the capture of Rizzo and Tristan de Giblest by the Venetians: here I have preferred the London version. Apart from the §§ 283, 4, there are three paragraphs which are only in the London MS. One is the final part of § 194, where the author unburdens himself of his resentment against James of Malta, whom he hates as an opponent of his favourite King James II; another is § 266A, where the author gives the pathetic incident of the peasant crying out that there was no justice in Cyprus; the third is the very short § 256A.

Everyone who now works on the history of Cyprus must be immensely indebted to the work of the late Sir George Hill, in whose masterly *History of Cyprus* all the sources are used and from them a consistent and complete narrative constructed. The extent to which I have used his work will be seen from the numerous references I give to his pages in my analysis of the text, and in the fact that in the difficult question of the spelling and identification of proper names I have preferred always to follow his guidance. In particular cases opinions may differ, but it seems to me far better not to add any difficulties of spelling of names to the already considerable effort demanded of the reader who wishes to follow the tangled skein of Cypriote affairs.

Boustronios is before all things a Cypriote and he tells his story entirely from the local point of view with very little idea of the general trend of the historical events around him. In style he is much like his predecessor Makhairas, and Hill very justly calls him an honest and artless writer, going on: 'He records much just as he learned it from sources to which he has access without any idea of its proportional importance or its bearing on the general course of events.' Yet

<sup>1</sup> Μεσαιωνική Βιβλιοθήκη Vol. II (Venice, 1873).

among much that is no more than the disconnected entries of an annalist, there are three points in which Boustronios has some higher claims as a writer. The character of Apostle in the first part of the book, inspired as it is by lively personal affection and by the admiration of a simple heart, has much vivid merit. The series of separate accounts drawn from all available sources of the murder of Andrew Cornaro and his associates at the beginning of the reign of Queen Catherine give the story something of the interest of a modern crime novel, and we can pardon his indifference to the real significance of the event. Lastly in his account of the sad pomp of Queen Catherine's last ride from her capital to the port of Famagusta, where the galley was waiting to carry her away from her island kingdom to her native Venice and then to her little court at Asolo granted her by the clemency of the Republic, he attains a very true note of pathos. This is the fitting close of the work of a man who had been a faithful servant of the brilliant King James II and had all through devoted himself to the service of his widow. It is in his attitude to the Lusignan kings that Boustronios shows himself the true successor to Makhairas. In spite of the foreign origin and the Latin religion of the Lusignans, both writers felt a pride in the dynasty and associated it with the life of the island against both the Saracens of Syria and Egypt and the Frankish intruders from the west, Genoese, Catalans, Sicilians and Venetians. These final lines give in vivid form the end of the centuries of Lusignan rule, the last to survive of the kingdoms and counties set up in the east by the crusading armies.

## THE THREAD OF THE NARRATIVE

The artless absence in this chronicle of any attempt to give the historical connection of one event with another will make it all the more convenient to the reader to have by him some analysis of the narrative, with references to the numbered paragraphs of the translation. The references to Hill are to the pages of Volume III of *A History of Cyprus* by Sir George Hill, published in 1948 at the Cambridge University Press. With a full study of the sources Hill has disentangled the events which lie behind Boustronios' very local presentation of what was happening in Cyprus. His work exhibits those wider historical contexts of which Boustronios knew very little or in which he felt no great interest. In this brief analysis I have omitted to refer to some of the briefer entries in the Chronicle; either their meaning is perfectly plain or they have no importance for the general course of events.

The narrative begins (§§ 1-2) with the marriage in 1456 of King John's daughter Charlotte to Prince John of Coimbra; he died (§ 4) a year later, and Charlotte was then married to her cousin Louis, Count of Savoy, who, as the queen's husband, played a part in her struggle for the crown with her bastard half-brother James, called at that time Apostole, who later reigned as King James II, from 1464 to 1473.

Until he won to the throne this James is always called by Boustronios by his nickname Apostole. This name Hill (p. 531) has explained as a hellenising of *Postulatus*, the 'Designate' and he was so called because his too fond father had put him while still a boy in possession of the revenues of the archiepiscopal see of Lefkosia and of the palace of the archbishop in the town. This election was, Hill says, never confirmed by the Pope, and it seems that James did not proceed beyond minor orders. He was indeed a singularly unclerical character. Bold, brilliant and handsome, a man of violent and irregular life, cruel though not ungenerous, he knew how to make himself loved as well as feared. His somewhat feeble father's doting affection and admiration for him appears from the scene described in § 20, and he plainly had the full devotion of the chronicler, who had been in his personal service, a relation which no doubt brought out all the delightful qualities with which Apostole was so richly endowed. It is this private bias which probably accounts for the unsympathetic way in which his unfortunate half-sister Queen Charlotte is treated. Lusignan in his *Description de toute l'Isle de Cypre* (f. 167 b) preserves a record of his personality. When he was about twenty he was very handsome, well built and active; he was especially a fine horseman, riding the most fiery horse sitting upright like a column; no horse could throw him; there was no bow he was not strong enough to bend. It was these qualities that endeared him so much to the Sultan of Cairo; 'to the admirals and to other lords.' Hill (p. 530) has collected much more to the same effect. His disposition was haughty and overbearing.

Apostole quickly showed his quality. In §§ 3-4, we hear of Thomas of the Morea, Chamberlain of Cyprus, a Greek who was a foster-brother of Apostole's enemy Queen Helena, 'a virago of ill health and ill temper and of abundant subtilty' (Hill, p. 527), who kept her husband John II in great fear. Apostole set his private ruffians on to murdering Thomas (Hill, pp. 527, 536). His next achievement (§§ 9-10) was the murder of Sir James Gurri; as with the Chamberlain Thomas he felt that their close relation with Queen Helena made the Gurri brothers, James and Thomas, dangerous enemies. Sections 7-10 give Apostole's escape to Rhodes, where he met the Augustinian Friar Brother William Goneme, all through one of his most useful friends; then his return to Cyprus. Quite unrepentant (§ 10), he pillaged the house of his enemies the Gurri brothers, and §§ 11-15 give more of the adventures of Apostole in which it appears very clearly that Boustronios is presenting his hero in as favourable a light as possible.

Section 16 has the death of Queen Helena and her protest against the proposal to marry Charlotte to her cousin Louis of Savoy: which marriage however took place the next year, 1459 (§ 40). In the following paragraphs (§§ 17-21) we see Apostole winning everyone's affection by his gracious ways and the king's great love for his handsome son, in whom the king delighted all the more because he was a bastard and not a son of his bullying Greek wife Helena. In § 22 we have the death of King John II in 1458. Hill (p. 546) describes him as 'effeminate but not unattractive'. He also reproduces a portrait of him. This event left his daughter Charlotte and her husband King Louis as heirs to the kingdom.

At first the bastard Apostole and his half-sister were at least openly on good terms and (§ 23) he took the oath of homage, although there seems to have been a plot to poison him by the constable Carceran Suarez (Hill, p. 548). But Apostole's aggressive character could not but cause a rivalry between the brother and sister. He felt he should have the throne, though Boustronios' partial view is (§ 25) that it was his enemies who blew a coal between them. In any case (§§ 27-8) Queen Charlotte would not allow him to come to her coronation. Vexed in various ways, he escaped an attempt to arrest him (§§ 35-9 and Hill, p. 552), and finally sailed away from Cyprus to lay his case before the sultan at Cairo (Hill, p. 554).

The queen could do no other than send her own envoys to Cairo, but they got very much the worst of it with the sultan, who sent Apostole back to Cyprus as King James II with a force of men and ships under the command of the Grand Devitdar, or Chief Secretary, to enforce his claim against Charlotte and King Louis (Hill, pp. 554-60).

After making some grants to officers and certain general arrangements (§§ 44-6) King James and his Saracens entered Lefkosia; Charlotte and King Louis fled to Kerynia, which James besieged until it fell to him in 1464. In §§ 47-62 the long siege is described, the vain efforts of the garrison to make terms with the Saracens, James' entreaty to the Saracens to leave him some of their troops when at the approach of winter they resolved to leave the island, and the services rendered him by the Friar Brother William. James meanwhile, as Hill (p. 566) puts it, systematically sacked the houses of those who were of the party of Queen Charlotte: details are in §§ 63-7. The western part of the island was secured by the capture of Paphos (§ 68, Hill, p. 564). In § 69 we hear of deserters from Kerynia, Carceran Chimi and Anthony Sinclitico, coming over to James, and in § 70 of a galley sent from Kerynia to Rhodes for help; it fell into the hands of the Saracens. Queen Charlotte's cause was becoming desperate. The narrative passes to Famagusta on which James (§ 72 and Hill, p. 573) made an unsuccessful attempt. But the Genoese were very hardly pressed for food (§§ 76-81) and in § 88 we hear of the fall of the fortress in 1464.

With the loss of Kerynia and the passing of Famagusta into the hands of James the cause of Queen Charlotte was lost, and James II's reign is reckoned as having begun in this year 1464. Charlotte's subsequent history has been traced by Hill; she formally ceded her kingdom in 1485 and died in Rome in 1487 (Hill, p. 611). In Cyprus the Mamelukes, like all mercenaries, occasionally gave trouble, and in §§ 88-90 we have an account of a conspiracy against James by the Mameluke Janibeg. It was put down, and the appeal of Janibeg's sister to the sultan was by him disregarded (Hill, pp. 591-2). In §§ 93-95 Boustronios relates as an afterthought the story of a conspiracy against James, making the centre of the story an adventurer called James of Malta. Hill (p. 648) puts the affair in its true light as an attempt at vengeance by men whose honour had been touched by the king's gallantries; it was led by Balian de Nores.

In §§ 97-99 we hear of the death of King James, aged 33 only. By his will he left the kingdom in the first place to his widow. Her posthumous son, James III, died as a year-old baby, and so Catherine was Queen of Cyprus until in 1489 she was compelled to go into honourable retirement at Venice, dying in 1510. She was buried as Queen of Cyprus, Armenia and Jerusalem.

So the new queen was proclaimed and the necessary envoys sent to Cairo and to Venice (§§

101-2). A few attempts made by the partisans of Queen Charlotte failed. In § 105 we hear that Charlotte sent an emissary from Rhodes, Valentine Montolif: he was caught and put to death. Section 115 records a message from Ferdinand [King of Naples] (Hill, p. 670) and § 116 an unsuccessful conspiracy in favour of Charlotte. In §§ 118-19 we hear of the arrest of traitors disloyal to Catherine at Kerynia and Famagusta, where the last resistance had been made to King James. Charlotte sent an envoy to the Sultan (§ 122); he was repulsed while Catherine's envoy was well received, though the Sultan made a demand for the tribute he considered due to him (§§ 120, 132). A number of short entries (§§ 109-52) show that Charlotte's cause was finally lost in Cyprus and everywhere else.

A violent manifestation of the political tension in Cyprus at this time occurred at Famagusta on 13 November 1473, less than six months after Catherine's accession. This was the murder of the queen's uncle Andrew Cornaro and other members of his party. Details of this event fill a great number of pages in the chronicle although Boustronios hardly seems aware of its political importance: what absorbed the local writer was the details of the crimes as given by the several witnesses. These he records as nearly as possible as they were told, much as Wilkie Collins put parts of *The Moonstone* into the mouths of several witnesses. But this method hardly gives us all we need and for the reader to understand the underlying significance of these events something should here be said of the political parties at that time in the island. The matter has been summed up by Hill (p. 664) and I borrow from him freely. There were at this time three parties in Cyprus: the adherents of the now lost cause of Queen Charlotte, at this time in exile; the foreign party, not at all popular with the people, and consisting in the main of Catalans and Sicilians: these were scheming in favour of Naples, hoping to marry the widowed queen to King Ferdinand, or to bring about some other alliance which would result in Cyprus falling into the power of Naples; and, thirdly, the finally victorious party of the queen, behind which stood the only real power in Cyprus, that of the Signory of Venice, the queen herself being the adopted daughter of the Republic. The Catalan party was led by the Archbishop of Lefkosia, Louis Perez Fabregues, a younger brother of John Perez Fabregues, the Count of Jaffa and Carpasi, Sir James Zaplana and his nephew Louis Alberic, Rizzo di Marino, a Sicilian, and Tristan de Gible; the last being the only Cypriote of them all. Their schemes demanded the destruction of the Venetian party, the chief of whom was the queen's uncle Andrew Cornaro; also his nephew Marco Bembo, Paul Chappe, who was Seneschal of Jerusalem, and Gentile the physician. All these were murdered in the one night, and Boustronios has collected all the evidence he could get together on the details of the crimes. Though this was at the moment a triumph for the anti-Venetian party, it recoiled against them by arousing the anger and activity of Venice and led to a whole series of repressions and confiscations, and finally to the seizing of the island. The Republic felt, as Boustronios puts it in § 226 that 'An attack had been made on Venetian blood.'

The murders are first mentioned in § 153. Peter Davila and a party of men on their way to Famagusta heard the story on the day after from a man whom they met casually on the road. In § 154 we hear of the letter from the Pope mentioned by Hill (p. 671), and in § 155 is an account of the murders, which I have preferred by a slight adjustment of the text to regard as an independent account by Boustronios rather than as a report from the mouth of Louis Alberic. In §§ 156-7 is another report, as it was carried from Famagusta to Lefkosia. The Catalan party went further with an attempt to get Kerynia into their hands (§§ 158, 159), and in § 161 we hear of King Ferdinand's plan to marry his bastard son to Charla the bastard daughter of King James and so get power over Cyprus.

Then Venice stepped in against these Neapolitan schemes. In § 163 we are told of the arrival of the proveditore with ten galleys: he reported the murders to the Republic, and in an interview with the archbishop demanded for Venice either Famagusta or Kerynia (Hill, p. 680). Then

in § 164 an unsuccessful attempt by the Venetians to get hold of Famagusta by bribery is recorded (Hill, p. 680). The following paragraphs (165-75) deal in the main with the feelings of the people at Lefkosa as represented by their popular leader Stephen Kuduna. They took as their commander Sir John de Ras, protesting in every way their loyalty to Queen Catherine and demanding that she come and live with them in the town. It is throughout plain that Boustronios, who had supported his master King James II in his struggle against his half-sister Queen Charlotte, is equally on the side of his master's widow Queen Catherine and identified her with the interests of the people of Cyprus against the foreign party of Catalans and Sicilians with their pro-Neapolitan policy. Of the real aims and intentions of Venice he seems to have had very little idea.

At this point the narrative turns to the murderers of Andrew Cornaro, and in § 175 we are told that the three leaders, the archbishop, Rizzo and James Zaplana, were in hiding outside Famagusta; then in §§ 176-7 that they had fled in a Neapolitan galley belonging to King Ferdinand. Then follows (§§ 176-187) an account of the pursuit after the fugitives, the arrest and examination of their servants, the confiscation of their goods, and the complete ruin of the Catalan party (Hill, p. 687). The queen (§ 183) proclaimed a general pardon for all concerned, excepting however those who had taken flight; this was in January 1474. The affair of the Cornaro murders was not however finished, and in spite of the pardon we read of many more banishments and confiscations, no doubt as its anti-Venetian character became plain to the Republic. There were further punishments and awards, and in § 192 we read of the confiscation of the property of James Zaplana and his nephew Louis Alberic at Colossi. Further suspected persons were sent for to Famagusta (§§ 193-4), among them the adventurer James of Malta against whom Boustronios had very strong feelings. In §§ 93-5 he had put down to him a conspiracy against James. Section 195 has one of the frequent quarrels about the disposal of confiscated goods; this time a horse was in dispute. In § 196 we read of Tristan de Giblest, one of the Cornaro murderers: he had fled in a Neapolitan galley; now the Venetians had caught him and brought him back to Cyprus. His last adventure is in §§ 278-9.

Sections 197-203 record further appointments and prosecutions, with in the background the increasing pressure of Venice. In § 204 we read of the examination by torture of the unfortunate Ferrandetto, the castellan of Famagusta, who in obedience to orders had refused to open the castle to Cornaro. The tension between Cypriotes and foreigners appears in § 205, in a quarrel between the Spaniard Garcia Navarro and Channa Choumo. On this same day the Abbot of Holy Cross was arrested on a charge of treasonable correspondence with his brother in Rome (§ 206, Hill, p. 697). His remark that Cyprus had fallen from the paws of the dog, the Genoese, into those of the lion's whelp, the Republic of Venice, was too near the truth to be very pleasant reading for Venetian politicians. Sections 207-16 are a series of short entries indicative of the state of affairs: Section 209 records the coming of the Venetian admiral with ships, men and horses.

In § 217 we read that the queen accepted the offer of the Venetians to deal with any traitors still left in the land: this means the remains of the Catalan anti-Venetian party. All these men were gradually being brought together, either into the castle of Famagusta, almost as into a concentration camp, or being put into a galley lying in the harbour ready for transportation to Venice. This was followed (§ 218) by a parley with the Venetian officers, and some prisoners were taken from the galley to the castle there to be examined as to the Cornaro murders.

Further examinations produced (§§ 221-3) more evidence about the murders. In § 224 we hear of the confiscation of the goods of the Calergi brothers; then followed a dispute about the spoil, in this case a horse (§ 231). A repressive order not to carry arms (§ 225) produced local protests. Leaving Cyprus, we learn in § 226 what had happened to Philip Podocataro who had been sent as an envoy to Venice by the regents appointed by King James. The signory



had heard of the murders and he was very ill received (Hill, p. 677). Section 227 records the coming of fresh reinforcements from Venice, and § 228 has the castellan's account of the murder of Cornaro.

Sections 229-37 are short entries illustrating the general course of events, §§ 242, 246, 248 record some of the acrimonious quarrels which arose over the disposal of confiscated property. In general deep suspicions and heightened political passions produced a kind of irritable nervous tension; thus in § 238 we read of an angry dispute between Peter Davila and John Attar. Feeling between the Cypriotes and the foreigners mounted high: Cypriotes were turned out to make places for foreigners (§§ 244-5, 250).

Of the sufferings of the peasants in the course of these quarrels we have a little evidence in the pathetic § 266A, only in the London MS., the poor man crying out that there was no justice in the land.

In § 267 we hear of the Cypriote knight Sir John the Moor and his quarrel with Philip de Nores and with the Portuguese Tsaniko, who resented John saying that there were still many traitors in Cyprus: a Cypriote sneer against the foreigners. Then, to check a threatened tumult of the Franks, Bembo the Viscount of Lefkosia sent off this same John with letters to the queen (§ 269). He was reported, though falsely, as having been killed on the road (Hill, p. 706). Then (§ 270) there was a tremendous popular outcry against his supposed murderers. In § 274 we learn that the Franks responsible for the attack were banished. In § 275 we hear of a fresh quarrel: Peter Davila, himself a Spaniard, accused James of Malta of having left Famagusta with the Cornaro murderers because he was implicated in the affair. The proveditore (Hill, p. 710) put James in irons, not as having been really concerned in the murder but as a troublesome causer of scandal.

In May 1474 the Venetians took a further step. Ships arrived with very secret letters and a fresh force of two hundred men. Also a number of people were carried away to Venice: Peter Davila, the Count of Roucha and many knights; also the mother of King James and his bastard sons: Hill (p. 726) who mentions several others.

At this point there is a gap in the chronicle and the next entry (§ 278) is of the year 1485, no month being given. As this occurs in all the three MSS. it must be supposed that some leaves have been lost from the archetype. The next thing we hear therefore (§§ 278-9)—and the relation between the three MSS. makes it very surely a piece of Boustronios' writing—is that Tristan de Giblest, one of the Cornaro murderers and brought back from Rhodes by the Venetians—for which see § 196—had a quarrel with a man called Kouettos whom he finally murdered in a barber's shop in Venice. He fled to Syria—by which Boustronios commonly means, or at least includes, the coast of Egypt—and there he met another of the Cornaro murderers, Rizzo di Marino. Tristan was on a secret mission, still in the interest of the Catalan party, which was to go to Cyprus and induce the queen to marry the son of King Ferdinand of Naples. He and Rizzo sailed for Cyprus and Tristan did his errand with the queen. But the Venetians were on the look out and while he was with the queen they seized his ship and in her Rizzo. Tristan fell into their trap and killed himself. Rizzo was carried off to Venice, and although Boustronios did not know what happened to him there, he was in fact imprisoned and in 1489 strangled (Hill, p. 741).

The next three paragraphs (§§ 280-2), the latest that can safely be ascribed to Boustronios, give an account clearly that of an eye witness of the departure of Queen Catherine for Venice. In its position here at the end of the story we feel very much the hand of the artist.

For the final paragraphs (§§ 283-4) the reader is referred to the note at the end of the translation.



## A SETTING FORTH OF THE CHRONICLE OF CYPRUS

### Beginning with the year 1456 after Christ

1. In the year 1456 after Christ came the Prince from Portugal to marry King John's daughter, by name Charlotte. And her mother was Queen Helena of the family of the Palaiologoi: the daughter of the Despot of the Morea and niece of the Emperor of Constantinople. And the said Prince was married to this their daughter, the Lady Charlotte. Her mother was a lady of great wisdom, yet always in sore sickness. Now the said Prince was married in the house of the knight Sir Richard de la Baume, because the royal court had been burned, and when King Janus came back from Syria he took the house of Sir Richard de la Baume and lived in it; and it has served as the king's court until the present day.

2. Now as you well know, in the courts of kings jealous quarrels arise, and men spoke so much against the Prince that he left his father-in-law and went away to the house of Peter de Lusignan the Count of Tripoli, a house lying opposite the castle. And this count was son [-in-law] of King James and brother [-in-law] of King Janus, and uncle of the said King John. This same count had been godfather to the said Charlotte and had made her a present of Lakatamia. And that the said Prince took his wife and went away from the father was a blow to her father and to her mother, for they had no other child.

3. And when a few days had passed some brethren from the Hospital rose up, and one night as they were on their way, they fell in with a youth called Tsarra.<sup>a</sup> He was a good man of his body and they slew him. And this youth had two brothers, good men, and when they saw that their brother had been slain and for no reason, they laid the dead body on a ladder and carried it to the king's court and demanded justice; for certain men had appeared and said to the brothers: 'You must know that the Brethren who slew your brother are to be found in the house of our lord the prince.' And they went to the prince's house. His lordship the prince was in the solar, and when he saw how the men were running up in great fury, he gave orders for the gates to be shut. Then a great tumult arose and of the servants of the prince two were slain, and of the other men one; many also were wounded. And the prince was much distressed; then in the middle of all this he fell sick to death. And certain men came and told him that it was Thomas the chamberlain who had set the men on and told them to come to his house; and the prince complained of this. Now it was Queen Helena who had brought this Thomas with her, he being the son of her foster-mother, and to show his love for the queen the king had done honour to Thomas and had given him many revenues and had made him also a knight and chamberlain of the kingdom. And when Thomas heard that the prince had been told that he was the cause of the tumult, he went away to Famagusta, where the Genoese treated him with great honour and he was in good favour with them.

4. And in a few days the prince died and was buried at San Francesco. There was great sorrow because he was a handsome man and a good. And the Lady Charlotte was left a widow, and her father sorrowing deeply brought her to his house. And when the prince was dead, the friends of the chamberlain at once sent him the news. Thomas was then at Famagusta and very heedlessly he came to Lefkosia and went to his house there. This house belonged to a knight, Sir Rizzo de Plan de Cardi,<sup>b</sup> opposite to Kokkinos' bath-house. Now in the meanwhile the Lady Charlotte made a complaint to Apostole her brother, the bastard son of her father, saying that her husband had died by violence. Apostole was seventeen years old and King John had

<sup>a</sup> Τζαρά

<sup>b</sup> Ρέτζου Τεπλάν Τεκαρδί

granted him the archbishopric with all its revenues and tithes; and he was a man of a bold heart. And when it came to the ears of the people of the town and of many of the knights that the chamberlain had been the occasion of the death of the prince, they said much on this matter to Apostole. Also in those days there had come to Cyprus two men from Sicily; they were in the house of Apostole. One was called Leonard and the other Anthony. Martinengo introduced them to Apostole as workmen. Apostole talked to them about the affair of the chamberlain, and they told him that he had invited many men to his house. And when Apostole heard that he had sent out this invitation, he mounted his horse and went to the chamberlain's house, taking the two Sicilians with him. He instructed them that when he gave the order they should kill the chamberlain. So he went to the house and found that the guests had gone away and that the chamberlain was there by himself. When the chamberlain heard that Apostole had started for his house, he went down to the horseblock at the foot of the stairs and received him there and led him by the hand up into the house. And while they were speaking together on many matters, Apostole said to the chamberlain: 'If it be your pleasure, let all the people go outside and leave the place free for us, because I want to talk to you.' And the chamberlain gave orders to his servants and they went out; the Sicilians remained behind. Thomas called upon Apostole to send them out. Apostole said: 'They do not understand Greek', and the chamberlain believed him. Then when they were there by themselves Apostole ordered the Sicilians to kill him. When Apostole was coming down from the house to go away, he was very near being slain by one of the chamberlain's servants. Then Apostole came on horseback to the house of Carceran Suarez the constable and told him how the matter had gone. And when the constable heard it, he was very much amazed and would not let him dismount but told him to go to the archbishop's house. At once Apostole went off and stayed in his house with a force of armed men until the matter should pass over.

5. Now there was a knight called Sir James Gurri; he was sheriff and a man of great prudence and had an understanding with Queen Helena, and to please Thomas' mother he used every means with the king to bring trouble upon Apostole. And the king was dwelling in the house belonging to Lady Anna, near Santa Caterina.

6. When the king heard Sir James, he was much vexed at the slaying of the chamberlain; they were afraid because of her ladyship Queen Helena. At once he gave commands for everyone to be mustered in the king's court, and this was done. Now King John very deeply loved Apostole, but he was afraid of the queen and did not dare to let this in any way be seen, and by the king's orders Apostole was deprived of the archbishopric. Apostole was not one to endure this, and in every way he sought possession of the archbishopric, but there was no means by which he could get it. Then he was advised to go to Sir James Gurri and he would devise a means. So he went and spoke with Sir James, but he put him off and advised him to go out to Mangana to see the queen's confessor, for he could do all that was needed with her majesty the queen. And as Sir James advised him, so Apostole did. He mounted on his horse and went to Mangana and spoke with the confessor; there was nothing to be done in the matter. Seeing that there were no means by which he could regain possession of the archbishopric, it seemed to Apostole that he should take the best means he could to save his life and his honour.

7. And in the same year 1456 Apostole took a priest of Santa Sophia, Sir Arnold Mote, and his squire Martinengo de Lion, and one night he went out from the castle by the Armenian Quarter; outside the wall he had a horse and so he mounted and went to Aliki and there he found Tafur's caravel. In her they embarked and set sail. And at sea they fell in with a Florentine galley, and Apostole thought good to go on board her for greater security. So he sent a message to the captain, and the man brought them on board and treated them with great honour, the galley being handed over to him as though it had been his own. Then they at once set sail and came to Famagusta for certain business which he had there. And when it was known that

Apostole was at Famagusta on board the galley, orders were given at once to the knight called Sir Bernard de Rieussec—he was admiral of Cyprus—to go as envoy to the captain to tell him to make Apostole land from the galley. He did all he could but he could not by any means induce him to land. So the company departed and Apostole came to Rhodes. And when the Grand Master saw him he was very much pleased and did him great honour and paid all his expenses. And Apostole stayed in Rhodes for five months awaiting news from Cyprus, for a message to come that he would be given the archbishopric, and never did any news of this come to him. And knowing that there were many knights who hated him, he saw he must manage his affairs the best way he could.

8. And at that time there was in Cyprus a monk by name Brother William Goneme of the Order of St. Augustine, and he was on very loving terms with King John. Now as you know great jealousies arise in royal courts, and his enemies were even able to drive Brother William away from the king's court; he felt so much aggrieved that he went to Rhodes. As soon as he showed himself there he was received as a friend. When Apostole saw him he did him much honour and everything to do him pleasure.

9. And when Apostole saw that he was never to have any news from Cyprus, he thought it good to take counsel with the said Brother William. And when Brother William heard his grievance, he said: 'Do not be in any way downhearted; I shall do everything for your honour and your pleasure.' And without anyone at Rhodes knowing anything of it, they fitted out two galleys, one belonging to Sir John Kalarka<sup>4</sup> and the Florentine galley; also the caravel which belonged to John Perez and the caravel of John Tafur. Apostole and Brother William embarked and they came to Cyprus, to Kerynia, without anyone having any news of their coming. And Apostole ordered that no one should land from the ships. As soon as it grew dark they landed, he himself and all the men with him, and they came on foot to Lefkosia with all their weapons; before the day dawned on the first of May, 1457 after Christ. And they went in by the castle wall in the Armenian Quarter. The Armenians were aware of their coming and were in complete confusion. At once Apostole spoke with them; as soon as they recognised him they made no stir at all. Then Apostole took with him whomever he wished and went to the house of Sir James Gurri. They entered the house by the back way, by the bakehouse, and went down and opened the door of the narrow passage. Then they all attacked the house and broke down the doors and went up into the room where Sir James was sleeping. He was very much alarmed and thought it was Don Peter, because one of Sir James' squires called Gaves had slain a squire of Don Peter's, and Sir James thought it was Don Peter come to seize his servant, the said Gaves: he did not know that it was Apostole. So they came upon poor Sir James in his bed. Camous and Tafur seized him and brought him out into the gallery where Apostole was. And when he saw Apostole, Sir James fell on his knees before him and begged for his forgiveness. But so harsh was he that he ordered his men to slay him; his house too was pillaged.

10. Now Apostole had brought with him from Rhodes a monk, by name Brother Salpous of the Order of St. Augustine; this man was a Cypriote and had come from the Pope as an envoy to King John, that the king should accept the Pope's nephew Sir Poncio as his son-in-law, to marry his daughter the Lady Charlotte. And Apostole sent him to the house of Sir Thomas Gurri the brother of the aforesaid Sir James. And when they went, the monk and Martinengo and many Catalans, to the house of Sir Thomas Gurri, they ravaged it utterly. And Sir Thomas went up through the trapdoor and escaped; this by the good will of Martinengo. Then as dawn broke tidings came to the king that Apostole was in Cyprus and had come to the town and slain Sir James Gurri and his brother and would be slaying all the knights. And when the king heard this, he was thrown into confusion and all the knights with him: he gave orders for the tocsin to ring to arms and all the people ran together to the king's court. And Apostole gathered

<sup>4</sup> Τζουάν Καλαρχά

together all the men of the church and those whom he had brought with him and stood at arms in the archbishop's house until he should see how the affair would end, for he was indeed desperate and cared nothing for death. And the spoil taken from the two brothers, Sir James and Sir Thomas, was brought into the palace of the archbishop: copper coin, silver, gold and gear,<sup>5</sup> things to the value of six thousand ducats. And the unfortunate Sir James was carried to Santa Sophia as though he had been a beggar; he was buried on the first of May, 1457 after Christ.

11. And when the king saw that Apostole had come and had broken up the town and gone in and killed the sheriff, he called together all the knights and the lieges and they abode in the court. Also he summoned Apostole as from the High Court, saying that he had brought pirates and had broken up the town and gone in and slain the sheriff of the town, and 'upon this man I will do justice as the Assize orders.' And at once all of them together such as knew the king's mind and how in secret he loved Apostole well, desired each one of them to speak for him as favourably as they could. Also there were many knights who wished ill to Apostole, seeing those many violent deeds which he had done. Then the Court said to the king: 'Our most high lord, as to the summons which you have made against Apostole, it was no small fault that he committed. For this reason it seems to us that you should send to arrest him, himself and his company, and you should bring them before you.' And to the rest of the knights it seemed good that the king should send word to Apostole to appear before him. And thus it was done. And the king ordered three knights, Sir Peter Pilistri and Sir William de Ras and Sir Paul Croc,<sup>6</sup> to go to command Apostole to come before him. The knights went and spoke to him as the king had ordered them. And Apostole made answer:

12. 'Lords, know that I am a man of unhappy fortune: never have I come here to set myself against my lord, but I have come here because of those men who hate me and have sought to make me a stranger from my lord. Also I am much astonished at my lord, if indeed his will is so evil towards me that he sends to summon me to go before him. So I beg you to recommend me to his lordship and tell him that I am ready at all times to die in his service, even as I am bound to do. But to show his good will and that my servants may come to no harm, let his lordship give me an assurance and let him also render me that which he gave me by his good will. He made me a man of the church and gave me the archbishopric with all the revenues and the tithes, just as it was held by him who is now in bliss, his uncle the cardinal. And if he does this I am ready to live and to die in his service. And for no other reason than that there are some who hate me, may his lordship never desire to take from me that which he gave me of his good will. And if he will grant me this, then I am willing to come before him. If not, better is it for me to die rather than let him take away from me that which he gave me.' And when the knights heard Apostole's answer, they returned and told it to the king and to his council. As for the most part of the knights, they were forced all of them together against their will to do as Apostole wished, because they knew the mind of the king, that in secret he loved Apostole him being his son, although he was very much afraid of the queen and did not dare to let this be seen. So the king drew up a letter that Apostole should have the archbishopric with all its revenues and tithes, even as his uncle the cardinal had had it. Also he gave an assurance both for the men and for the ships which he had brought with him, that they should not be vexed in any way, and that all the men might embark in the ships. And he drew up this letter in the presence of the bailie of the Venetians, Sir Peter Arimondo,<sup>7</sup> in agreement with all his Court, and he sent it to Apostole.

13. And when Apostole read the letter, he set his hall in order and himself mounted his horse and went to his father's court. And when he went into the court, he found the men there under arms; seeing them he began to laugh. And the king privately sent word to those who were friends to Apostole that they should take care that nothing should be done to vex him. And

<sup>5</sup> μεσαρίαις<sup>6</sup> Πάγο Κρόκ<sup>7</sup> Παμού

they brought him up to the room where the queen was lying. When the king saw him he began to rebuke him and he made a show of regarding him severely; yet in secret he loved him much and all this which he did, he did because of the queen, for she hated Apostole. And Apostole carried on all his business just as he chose, and those who had been his enemies were anxious to win his love.

14. Apostole then needs must carry out the command of his lord that the captains and their crews should embark in their ships and not delay any longer, and this on peril of their lives. And thus was the proclamation made. And Apostole sent word to the sheriff, Sir Francis de Montolif, and he provided waggons and in them they laid their weapons and their gear and the plunder which they had taken when they spoiled the houses of Sir James and his brother. Also Apostole rode with them, and the bailie of the Venetians kept him company as far as St. Paraskevi. Then Apostole turned back and went to the archbishop's house and his men with him. And all this time there were certain men who were stirring up many causes of quarrel; every day seeking how they might undo Apostole. And so much did they avail that they set on a squire of Apostole, Perrin de Tounkes, who was a serf of Sir Simon Bernardi, and made him act treacherously towards Apostole. This man slept in Apostole's room, and one night he went off and away and left the room without guard; in it were six squires who used to sleep with Apostole. And had not the squires been on their guard, Apostole would have been slain. Yet Apostole pardoned Perrin and brought him with him from Rhodes and held him very dear. And yet again Perrin acted treacherously towards him, he and Sir Thomas Gurri, and yet again Apostole pardoned him. Also at his entreaty Apostole pardoned Sir Thomas Gurri and set him in command of his house and of the church thinking that he would forget the death of his brother and the pillage of their house, making to him a great show of love. But Sir Thomas never ceased to feel bitterness because of his brother and was always seeking an opportunity to do harm to Apostole and evil. And he was able to avail much with the knights who he knew hated Apostole; and to them he said: 'You must know that Apostole has arranged with Sir Balthasar the Pope's nephew that he shall come to take the Lady Charlotte as his wife.' And in this way they talked so much to the king that Sir Thomas was brought to the castle; and he stayed there with the queen and their daughter Charlotte.

15. And when Apostole learned of the treachery that had been set on foot against him, at once he wanted to clear up the whole matter. So he sent his servant George Boustron to go to the knight Sir Thomas de Verni, because Verni's wife was one of the queen's ladies and the queen held her very dear. And George went and told the matter to the aforesaid Sir Thomas, saying: 'My lord Apostole greets your lordship and sends your lordship word that certain of those who hate him have given the king to understand that he has arranged with Sir Balthasar the Pope's nephew, that he should take the Lady Charlotte as his wife. And my lord Apostole makes great complaint against his lord the king for believing the words of his enemies. He complains very sorely, and he knows that her ladyship your noble wife is on good terms with our lady the queen, so that she can speak with our lady the queen just as you can speak to our lord the king. In this way the matter may be cleared up in whatever way seems good to his lordship.'—Now the monk, Brother Salpous, was in the court of Apostole—'Also let orders be given for Brother Salpous to be arrested and from him they can learn everything and find out whence come these unjust doings.' And when the knight and the lady his wife heard this, they went at once to the king and to the queen and told them the message they had from Apostole. And the king gave orders to the sheriff and he arrested the monk Salpous at the desire of Apostole; he arrested also John Grant a canon of Santa Sophia, he also coming from Rome. These men were brought with their hands tied to Kerynia, though if Apostole had known that they were being taken to Kerynia he would not have allowed them to be arrested but would have examined them, himself and the sheriff, because they were men of the church: he thought they were taking

them to the castle. But to prevent the question being cleared up in the king's presence, the men were sent to Kerynia. And Sir John de Nores also was there. The sheriff set the men on the rack and tortured them grievously. The men admitted nothing about Apostole that he was to blame in the matter of Sir Balthasar: this caused great amazement. The queen was sick and there was such terror in her heart that she went and lodged at San Domenico: and from her grief she had a seizure.

16. Seeing that the Lady Charlotte was left a widow, her father made a proposal of marriage for her with the son of the Duchess of Savoy; this man was a son of the king's sister and first cousin to Charlotte. But the Lady Helena her mother would never hear of such an evil deed. And when she was on point to die, she called her daughter and gave her the choice of her blessing or of her curse, that she should not take her first cousin for her husband, and if she accepted him, then she will have her curse and will also lose the kingdom. And she called also for her husband King John, and conjured him never to consent to such a wicked deed, to bring together in marriage two first cousins. And in a little while Queen Helena died; on the eleventh of April, 1458 after Christ.

17. And when Apostole learned that the queen was dead, it was a great shock to him, and he put on mourning, both he and his servants. Also he sent Anthony Silvani, the Vicar of Santa Sophia, to go to the king to tell him that he had learned of the death of her ladyship the queen, and to commend him to him, and to say that if it be the king's command he will come into his presence. And Silvani went and told this to the king. And when this came to the ears of certain knights there who hated Apostole, they prevented the king from allowing Apostole to go to the burying of the queen. And the Vicar turned back and told Apostole of this, and when he heard it it was a great blow to him, and he was two days before he went out of his house. And the queen was buried at San Domenico.

18. And at once the king appointed envoys to go to Savoy, Sir John Montolif, the Marshal of Cyprus, and Sir Odet Bussat, to fetch Louis the son of the Duchess of Savoy that he might marry him to his daughter Charlotte.

19. And when a few days had passed, the king sent word to Apostole to go to the court, for he loved him very dearly. And when they heard this the knights every one of them sought to have the love of Apostole. And they went and fetched him because there was no one whom the king loved more than Apostole, and in spite of themselves each knight sent to escort him to the king. And with him were these men: Sir Bernard Rousset the admiral, and Sir Hector de Chivides, and Sir Paul Croc, and the bailie of the Venetians, and very many squires as well. Now it was the second hour of the night when they brought him to the king. And when he came to the castle, his servants were not allowed to enter, but Apostole only. And when his mother heard that Apostole had gone into the castle but not his servants, she sat on the stair weeping loudly until she saw him come out. Afterwards Apostole heard of this and said: 'If I had known, I would not have gone in myself either.' When he entered he went to the king who felt great delight when he saw him and showed him very great affection. And when the knights saw this, they were all of them in confusion, each one seeking Apostole's love and favour. Apostole stayed there with his majesty until the third hour and then he took his leave: an escort was given him and he came to the archbishop's house with great satisfaction. And every single man sought to be of his company when they saw how the king behaved towards him. And when he arrived he went up to his room and began to converse happily with his people, telling them of the love which his lord had shown towards him. And in the morning all the knights came to his house and commended themselves to him as to the son of their lord. And he treated them all kindly, keeping no remembrance of anything which they might have wished to do to him. And he mounted his horse and they accompanied him and so he went to the king. And when the king saw him, he embraced him and kissed him and placed all the affairs of the kingdom in



his hands. Then Apostole dined with him. And he said farewell to the king and went to the archbishop's house. At midday he went up into the tower of the archbishop's house with his squires.

20. And as he was sitting there, Hector de Chivides came and knocked at his door; and it was opened to him. And when he came in he found Apostole playing at draughts with Silvani. And when Apostole saw Sir Hector he embraced him and kissed him and made him sit near him for a long time. Then Sir Hector took Apostole by the hand and said: 'My lord, I desire to speak with your lordship.' And he began to commend himself to Apostole and begged him to take steps with the king that he be made sheriff: and if he does this, he will be always at his service. And Apostole said to Sir Hector: 'Be not troubled about this matter. I will do everything needful with my lord.' When Sir Hector heard this he gave him a black packhorse<sup>a</sup> which he had: Apostole would not accept it. Then Sir Hector gave him his thanks and said farewell and went away. In the morning Apostole mounted his horse and went to the king, and came into the king's presence. The king was of a very cheerful countenance towards him and showed him much love. The weather was burning hot and Apostole had taken off his coat and wore only his vest. And when the king saw him in his vest, he took great delight in him, for he had a fair body. And as they were talking together, Apostole fell on his knees before him and asked him for the office of sheriff to be conferred upon Sir Hector de Chivides. And when the king heard him, he did as he wished and gave the office of sheriff to Chivides and took it away from Montolif. Sir Hector was in his house and he was sent for and given the wand of office. And Apostole did many favours to other men as well, men who had done to him much harm. And Apostole forgot all that they had been doing to him and used them all lovingly.

21. Now one day he invited a great many men to come to his tower, giving them every kind of delightful entertainment: yet among themselves they sought how they might cause him trouble. They sent for Apostole's uncle Markios and said to him: 'You must know that we have learned that Sir Marco Cornaro has seized upon the archbishopric of Cyprus on behalf of his brother Sir Andrew.' When Markios heard this he at once grew angry and went off to his sister, the mother of Apostole, and said to her: 'Do you know what news I have about the lords who have eaten meat with his lordship your son, and also about Sir Thomas Gurri? It has given me great distress. It is this: Sir Marco Cornaro has seized the archbishopric on behalf of his brother Sir Andrew; and if I had known for sure that this was true, I would have slain Sir Marco.' Then his sister said: 'Markios, beware; the men who told you this did not say it because of any great love they have towards my son; it was men who hate him who said it by way of facing both ways, and that my son might hear of it and fall into a rage with Sir Andrew and so great evil come upon him. Have therefore a little patience that we may learn the truth of the matter and above all about Sir Thomas Gurri. The knights have seen that all the king's love is for Apostole, and those who hate him have been taking thought how they might do him some injury.' So Markios said nothing and the matter passed over.

22. After dinner the company went down to the archbishop's house and shot with the cross-bow. Then they mounted on horseback, all of them with Apostole, and went to the king. They found him sick, and within a few days he died in the monastery; on the twenty-sixth of July, 1458 after Christ.

23. And at once Sir Carceran Suarez the constable ordered a squire of the king to take the rings off his hands; he sent them to the Lady Charlotte. At once Apostole went off before anyone else and made his oath to her ladyship the queen, that he would live and die always at her commands. Afterwards all the knights and the lieges went and took the oath according to custom. And the king was brought down and buried in the said monastery. At the burying all the knights rode and accompanied Apostole on his way to the archbishop's house. And when he

<sup>a</sup> ἄλογον μαῦρον πόρταντον

was passing by the castle, the constable Sir Carceran Suarez, who was stationed inside, would not suffer him to pass by, but made him dismount and brought him up into the room where he slept and set in order a fine dinner for him; also Apostole should sleep in his bed. Further with Apostole he detained all whom he thought fit: Apostole's uncle Markios and Sir John Verni and Perrin Tounkes and John Attar and George Boustron. And all this was such an amazement to Apostole that he would not accept the dinner. Also Perrin Tounkes came very near to slaying Apostole: if he had accepted to dine. Also his uncle had suspicions and bade him be on his guard. And at dawn the constable ordered dinner to be got ready, and this was done. Then certain people went to the mother of Apostole and gave her to understand that the constable wanted to poison her son. And when his mother heard this, she arranged for his food and sent it in to the castle. When the constable heard this, that Apostole would not eat of the food which he had ordered, but only of what his mother sent him, he took it much amiss and showed him a very angry countenance. And when Apostole saw his angry countenance he at once mounted and rode to the archbishop's house much disturbed. And from that day everything between them began to go ill.

24. It is true that from time to time Apostole showed better cheer, because the Lady Charlotte said that she would hold him dear even as her father had done, and that he should have the oversight of the kingdom, because she had no one closer to her heart than him. And at dawn Apostole mounted and rode off to her majesty the queen. And when she saw him she showed that she thought much of him and said: 'There is need that we fit out our galley to send to the signory to give them our greeting and to send them the news of the death of our good lord. I have no one close to my heart to deal with my affairs but you: I want you to take a little care for the fitting out of the galley.' Hearing her command Apostole went off at once to the archbishop's house and there he set up an office and made a proclamation that if anyone wished to work at a monthly wage he should go to the galley. Then to earn this monthly wage men went to the archbishop's house. And if Apostole had been left to himself, in five or six days he would have fitted her out. And when the constable saw this, and Sir Hector de Chivides and Tristan de Giblet, men who hated Apostole: when they saw that the men of the town had so much love for him, they at once took away the office from the court of Apostole. And when Apostole saw this, he did not like to show that he noticed it at all, because he knew that his enemies had long before begun to raise trouble, so he made a show of caring but little for the matter. And every morning he used to go to Santa Sophia and hear Mass and then he would mount and ride off to the queen, and the queen showed him much love.

25. And when his enemies saw the kind face shown him by the queen, they formed the idea of holding such a course with the queen that Apostole should not be suffered to come to the court. They met together, small and great, in San Domenico: Sir Carceran Suarez, Sir Bernard Rousset the admiral, who was a nephew of the constable, Sir Odet de Lecles,\* who was also chamberlain. Sir Hector de Chivides, Tristan de Giblet, Sir Thomas Pardo, the bastard son of a *marrano* halfbreed, Sir Francis Montolif, Master Peter Vrionas the physician, and Sir Thomas Gurri. These were those who set the others in motion and the names of them I need not set down. They went and sat down to take counsel, and came to a resolution that they would no longer suffer Apostole to go to the castle attended by any of his own men; he might only go by himself. Not knowing of this, Apostole mounted and rode off to the queen. And as soon as he reached the door of the Count of Jaffa, Sir Thomas Pardo came up and gave him a command in the name of the queen and of the lords of her council, that no one of his servants should go into the castle; if he wanted to go in he must go in by himself. When Apostole heard this, knowing nothing of the matter, he was much dismayed and turned back to the archbishop's house in great anger. He thought of sounding the tocsin at the archbishop's house to muster all the men

\* τὸ Λεκλῆς

of the church under arms, and if he had done this a great tumult would have arisen. But being a man of prudence and to give a better turn to the affair, he sent word to his vicar, Sir Anthony Silvani, ordering him to go to the queen to recommend him to her majesty and to tell her the affront which the lords had that day put upon him, and to ask if it were by her commands. So Sir Anthony went to her majesty the queen and spoke to her as Apostole had ordered him. And the queen answered: 'Greet him on my behalf and tell him that what has seemed fitting to my council has seemed fitting to me as well.' And when the vicar heard this he went back and told it to Apostole. When Apostole heard the queen's answer, he felt it a heavy blow, he having been taking comfort to himself by thinking that the matter was not from the queen. And the queen thought of sending word to him to come to see her. Yet those who were against him knew so well how to contrive that they could hinder her from sending word to him to come before her.

26. And after a few days commands were given for the queen to be crowned. And in the ordering of the coronation the queen was brought out from the castle and taken to the court where her father had been: and these houses belonged to Sir Richard de la Baume. And the knights were ordered to go to the castle to escort the queen on her way to the court; to Apostole no notice was sent that he should go. And when they were all gathered together at the castle and it was getting dark, the queen was brought out and taken to the court, until the forty days mourning for her father should have passed. And as soon as the forty days were over the order was given that she should be crowned.

27. When Apostole heard of this his delight was great, expecting that as head of the church they would send word to him as well to go to the coronation. And on the Saturday, the eve of the day when she should be crowned, Sir Paul Chappe was sent by the queen to say to Apostole: 'Our lady the queen greets you and tomorrow she goes to Santa Sophia to be crowned, and her command is that you do not leave your court; neither you nor your servants. Further she sends you word that you are to give orders to the man in charge; you are to command him to get the church ready as is fitting: and this is the queen's command.' And when Apostole heard the command given him by Sir Paul Chappe he said: 'I have heard the command of her majesty, of her ladyship the queen, and do you recommend me to her majesty. And as for the command which her majesty has laid upon me, not to be present at her coronation and not to leave my house, neither I nor my servants: if it be her command that I go away forty miles from the town, I am willing to obey.'

28. And on Sunday in the morning they brought the queen to Santa Sophia, all the knights and all the people, and she was crowned with much rejoicing. And when she came to the court her horse shied as he came in at the gate and the crown fell from her head. Everyone held this for a bad sign.

29. Now let us turn to the affairs of Apostole; for those who hated him were every day working against him. This he could not endure and took thought to do whatever he could. And in Apostole's house there lived a Sicilian, Rizzo di Marino. There was also Nicholas Morabit, and he too was a Sicilian; also Apostole's uncle Markios and Perrin Tounkes and many others. These men said to Apostole that he should go one night and slay the constable and the rest of them there in the queen's court. And one night they went. And Apostole sent and fetched the men whom it seemed good to him and to them he discovered the matter, telling them everything. So the affair was arranged.

30. And on the fifteenth of December 1458 after Christ at the fifth hour of the night, Apostole took eighty-five men, all armed, and they went off and came into St. Constantine, which is near the house of Sir Thomas de Verni. And he gave Rizzo twenty-five men and told him to go round by the far side of the queen's court, ordering them to leap out to the attack on that side, while he himself with the rest of the men would make an attack by the gate, and so to seize the men whom he had in mind. And if this plan had been carried out, much mischief

would have been done, because in the court was a great company of men guarding the queen: Sir Carceran Suarez and Sir Bernard Rousset and Sir Anthony de Cles<sup>10</sup> and Tristan Gible and Hector de Chivides and a constable, a Catalan, and Sir John de Navarre, and many others. And God hindered the affair. For Perrin de Tounkes stayed behind in the archbishop's house putting up a show of being sick, and when he saw that Apostole had gone off, he went down by the back part of the archbishop's house and went to the house of Master Peter Vrionas the physician and told him all the matter which Apostole had set in train. And when Master Peter heard it, he sent at once to the court and gave warning. Now Apostole's mother had remained at the archbishop's house with Brother William and she was on the stairway. And when Brother William saw that Perrin Tounkes had left his room, he perceived that he had gone to give warning: then Brother William went off at once and told Apostole. Also at the court there was a stir and the doors were shut, for it was understood that a warning had been given. Then Apostole returned to the archbishop's house. And at dawn one of the queen's servants whose name was Phani came to the house of George Boustron and said: 'Fine doings these last night! Apostole wanted to go into the queen's court to slay her. And our lady is planning to go and challenge him before the High Court.' This he besought Boustron to keep secret.

31. And when Boustron heard this he went at once and told Apostole. And when Apostole heard it, he went to the Bishop of the Greeks, Nicholas, and brought him with him to the archbishop's house. And he mustered together all the men of the church and remained in the archbishop's house to see how the matter would end.

32. And on the seventeenth of December the queen sent Sir Peter Pilistri and Sir Paul Croc<sup>11</sup> and the chancellor Sir Nicholas Salacha and they went to Apostole to arrest him.<sup>12</sup>

33. And when they came they told Apostole the orders they had received from the queen. And he said: 'You say that I went to the queen's court to slay her: that no one shall prove against me, or that I even wished to do such a thing, such a treacherous deed.' And when the knights heard this they turned back and told the queen, even as Apostole had told it to them. When the queen and the knights heard his answer, at once they sat down to take counsel: what did they think of the challenge made by the queen concerning Apostole? And they thought that they should send to arrest him and bring him before the queen. So without any more ado they armed themselves, small and great, to go out and arrest Apostole, both him and his men. And when Apostole heard of this, he mustered together all the men of the church, three hundred men, and there they stayed under arms, all having it in their hearts to die for Apostole.

34. And a suspicion arose against George Boustron, he being a servant of Apostole. Then by the queen's orders a letter was written to him to say that he as a vassal should at once present himself before her ladyship the queen; otherwise he will be a traitor. And when he saw the queen's letter, he took it and showed it to Apostole. When Apostole saw the letter he said to Boustron: 'See that you go, but take care what answer you make. You know the reason of this.' So Boustron went to his house. Then Apostole sent word to Sir Tristan Gible and to Sir Bernard Rousset the admiral, and they took Boustron and went off with him to the castle, he making great lamentation. And they brought him before the queen. And the queen ordered the Count of Jaffa, Sir James de Flory, to take him and examine him in the matter of Apostole, as to what he had in his mind to do. Boustron said to him: 'Sir, I inform your lordship that what is in his mind is this: he has mustered three hundred men, besides his servants, because of the orders of the lords and of the queen to send to arrest him. And his resolve is to sound the tocsin in the archbishop's house to arms and die rather than that they arrest him. And if it be the queen's command that he come into her presence with his men, then he is ready to obey.' And the queen gave orders that the men should disarm, making a proclamation. And when Apostole heard this, he too dismissed all his men. And it pleased the queen and her council to

<sup>10</sup> Ἀντὸν Τεκλές

<sup>11</sup> Πάγο Κρόκ

<sup>12</sup> διὰ τὰ τὸν πιᾶσυν παρπούντου.



a



b



c



d



e







Plate II

send the bailie of the Venetians, Sir Peter Arimondo, and Sir Peter Pilistri and Sir Paul Croc: they went on behalf of the queen and said: 'Her ladyship the queen greets you and has sent us to bring your lordship with us to the court.' And at once Apostole mounted and went into the queen's presence. And in secret Balian de Frasenge had been sent to the archbishop's house with many men: they were to carry away whatever he had in his house. And when the squires in the house saw Apostole's departure, they all fled away. And the men sent there carried off everything in Apostole's house, because he was held for a long time in the court. Whatever he had they carried off; yet they did not remember to carry off his horses. And when Apostole went in before the queen she spoke to him, both she and her council. Then they dismissed him and he came all by himself to the archbishop's house and dismounted and went up into the house: he found the place pillaged and that his servants had fled. And as soon as they heard that Apostole had come they returned to the house. When Apostole saw them, he began to tell them how the matter had passed. And hearing this they all began to comfort him. And the queen gave him a command not to leave his house until she give him leave. And as she commanded him so he did and stayed in his house passing his time pleasantly and quite disregarding all the matter.

35. And in those days there was a lad called Kaloyiros, a serf from Trimythusa, who had been freed by Sir Nicol de la Tour; he lived as a servant with Apostole who made him his cellarer; all the house was in his hands. Yet in secret he did much treachery against Apostole, talking a great deal to the knights about what was in his heart and what he was minded to do. And listening to what the lad said to them, the knights believed him. And the lad made a plan with them that they should go one night to the archbishop's house to seize Apostole, alive or dead. Thus they made their resolution. And when Balian de Frasenge heard of it, he went one night to the back of the archbishop's house and went in and gave a warning to Apostole.

36. And when Apostole heard this, he sent out one of his servants with horses and told him to go to St. George of Aglangia: there he must wait for him. And as soon as the night fell, the said Kaloyiros went to Carceran Suarez the constable and said: 'If you want to arrest Apostole, tonight is a chance; come at the fourth hour of the night.' And at the second hour of the night Apostole took Brother William and his uncle Markios and John de Verni and Nicholas Morabit and Rizzo di Marino and Nassar Chus,<sup>13</sup> and they came down by the Armenian Quarter and went to St. George of Aglangia, and mounted and went to Aliki. There they found the caravel of Nicholas Galimberto and in her they embarked.

37. According to the plan arranged by the lad Kaloyiros the men went out, small and great, went to the archbishop's house to arrest Apostole. They went up to the room where he slept; there they cut through the mosquito curtain and the hangings of the bed, thinking that he was there asleep. They failed to find him, searching all over the house; they even searched inside the cistern. Then they set fire to the place: the man who laid fire to it was James Chimi. And seeing that they could not find Apostole nor yet the men with him, they turned back very bitterly vexed. When the day dawned, they left the gates of the town unopened for they thought that he was inside the town. Then fishermen from Aliki came to enter the town and found the gates closed. They asked why and were told that it was because of Apostole. And the fisherman said: 'We saw that man at Aliki; he embarked in Galimberto's caravel.' Hearing this they were much vexed: it had not been in their minds that he would go to Syria; they thought he would go to make plots against King Louis.

38. So Apostole was sailing away from Cyprus and in a few days a ship came from Syria, a merchant ship, with the news that he was at Cairo trafficking to get possession of the kingdom of Cyprus. The sultan had been informed that he was a son of the king; also many were of the opinion that he would get possession of the kingdom.

39. And when the news was heard in the town, the place was thrown into an uproar and

<sup>13</sup> τὸν Ἀσαρχούς

men began to get things ready at Kerynia and elsewhere. Then in a few days another Syrian ship arrived, she too coming from Cairo. These men too said that they had seen Apostole at Cairo and that he was set upon getting the kingdom of Cyprus, and that he was being hindered by an emir who was a Cypriote of the Flatro family. When the queen and her council heard these tidings, they thought to send an envoy to Cairo. Yet some of the council thought they should wait to hear more fully of the matter. They were left full of anxious care.

40. And in the year 1459 after Christ the envoys sent by King John returned, bringing with them his nephew King Louis from Savoy, to be married to the Lady Charlotte. Louis brought with him Sir Ounta and Sir John de Lornay and many men of Savoy. And when they came to Lefkosia they were received with great honour. And after a few days Louis married his cousin Charlotte in Santa Sophia.

41. And within a few days the council met and arranged that an envoy should be sent to the sultan: Sir Ounta and Sir John de Lornay and Sir Mounat were appointed,<sup>14</sup> and they went to Cairo taking many presents with them. They went before the sultan delivering their message as they had been commanded. The sultan showed them a favourable countenance and they returned to the place where they were lodged. And in Cairo there was a great pestilence, and because of the many sins that there were in Cyprus the envoys died, Sir Ounta and his company. And with their death the whole business came to nothing. Also of the company of Apostole there died Sir John Verni and a young man from Rhodes. And when the news came to Cyprus there was very great mourning, and the council met to send another envoy. They appointed Sir Peter Podocataro, and he went to Cairo and presented himself before the sultan and offered the presents, delivering his message as he had been ordered. And when he had given his message he went to the place where he had been lodged. At once he went to the emirs with his gifts. And it was their will that the Lady Charlotte should be queen of Cyprus with her husband as being the rightful heirs of the kingdom. Then according to custom it was arranged that the royal robe should be sent to the queen. When Apostole heard of this, he did not know what to do, and he sent for Brother William and told him of it. Brother William said: 'Set your hope in God and be not afraid: no one else is king but you. Sleep free from care and leave me to deal with the matter.' Then in the night he took leave of Apostole, taking with him Nassar Chus as he knew the language, and spent all the night treating with the emirs. And he brought about all that he wished. As soon as it was dawn he came to Apostole and said: 'Affairs stand thus: you must know that the queen's envoy is now going to the sultan to receive his robe of honour and the royal robe for the queen, and so with these he will be going back to Cyprus. And for this reason you too must go to the sultan, and we shall see what will happen.'

42. Then at once Apostole mounted and rode to the sultan. There he fell in with the queen's envoy, orders having been given that he should receive his robe of honour and his leave to go back to Cyprus. Then even as the robes for the queen and for the envoy were being brought, the Mamelukes cried out all with one voice: 'Long live King James!' and they seized the royal robe and put it on Apostole. Also they handed over to him the envoys sent by Charlotte; all the robes of the earlier envoys they gave into the hands of King James. Also they handed over to him the envoy from Rhodes and all the men from Savoy. At once the sultan ordered the fleet to convey Apostole to Cyprus. And when this was known to King Louis and to the queen they went to Kerynia. Many men went out to the villages and the town of Lefkosia was left empty. Many also went to Famagusta.

43. Then on the eighteenth of September the fleet appeared near Famagusta, and it came to land at St. Napa, at Costanza: galleys small and great, eighty in number, and of the fleet the Grand Devitdar was admiral. And when they landed, the men came and did homage to Apostole as king. And he showed them a fair countenance; also to many men he gave their freedom.

<sup>14</sup> The names in this passage are much corrupted. I have followed Hill, p. 555, n. 1.



Then at once he appointed Rizzo, assigning him fifty Mamelukes, to go to Amasaria<sup>15</sup> and to Aliki to provide carts to transport the artillery.

44. As soon as he was put in possession of the kingdom at Cairo, he had at once put Sir Peter Podocataro in bonds, and made Nicholas de Morabit a knight and sheriff at Lefkosia; also he made Rizzo de Marino a knight and chamberlain of Cyprus. He made Morabit a grant of Nisou with its farms, and to Rizzo he granted Yenagra. And Brother William he made archbishop of Lefkosia. And he sent his uncle Markios with many Mamelukes to Sigouri: in the castle there Sir Thomas Mache was captain. Most of the constables were not inside the castle, and the Saracens surrounded it. Then the constables and their companions who were outside went to King James and surrendered. Now in the castle there were many men from Savoy. When the captain saw all this he at once surrendered seeking to save his person and his wife and his goods. And when he had been assured of his safety, he opened the gate and they went in. And as soon as they had gone in, they sought to find the men of Savoy who were there inside the castle. The captain and the men at arms they expelled, and the rest of their company they left as they were. The king appointed as captain a Venetian, Philip of Pesaro, because this Philip when Apostole was in Cyprus had been a great friend of his, and as soon as Apostole had gone to Syria<sup>16</sup> the queen's council had put him into prison at Kerynia. There in prison he had spent some days, but was given an opportunity to escape and had gone to Cairo where he met Apostole and came back to Cyprus with him.

45. And on the twenty-sixth of September 1460 after Christ King James sent Brother William with fifty Mamelukes and sergeants on foot to go to Lefkosia to give security to the people who had remained in the town, and if possible to arrest the sheriff Sir Hector de Chivides. All through the sheriff had been keeping good watch, and a woman coming from Lefkomiati with bread said to him: 'As I was coming on the way, I heard a great tumult and cries and blows and I think it was the Saracens.' And the sheriff did not believe her: he went down to the gate with five or six men and the police officer. After a little the Saracens appeared. And when the sheriff saw them he went into the town and by the upper gate went off to Kerynia. The police officer was seized and so was the son of George Hatit. They would have killed the officer thinking that he was the sheriff: then they let him go. The Saracens went into Lefkosia and appointed the police officer to continue as he was before: Nicholas Morabit was appointed to be sheriff.

46. And on the twenty-sixth of September 1460 King James entered Lefkosia with a number of Saracens; and the admiral with the men of the fleet camped outside at St. Dimitrios; he remained there for three days.

47. And on the twenty-ninth of September the admiral departed with the Saracens to go to Kerynia. The king remained behind to be able to bring with him the Christians whom he had enrolled at a monthly wage. Now King Louis had sent men to Monadi<sup>17</sup> to break up the roads that the Saracens might not be able to pass; neither they nor yet the carts with the artillery. And there was as near as possible an attack, and if the Saracens had come in time, not one of Louis' men would have got back to Kerynia. But they had set a watch and so they escaped: yet the Saracens caught three<sup>18</sup> men and slew them. Then at once the Saracens set the sergeants to putting the road in good order and the carts passed over it. The fleet went to Casa Piphani.

48. And on the last day of September 1460 after Christ the king came to Kerynia with a detachment of men in which were Saracens and Christians: he made his camp with the Saracens. Within three days too the admiral went and set up his camp at Kerynia in the direction of Camuza,<sup>19</sup> and the king too: he took with him all the prisoners whom he had brought from Syria: also Podocataro and Brother Christopher.

<sup>15</sup> Ἀμασαρία

<sup>17</sup> Μονάδι

<sup>16</sup> Syria includes the coast of Egypt. See Hill, vol. II, p. 496.

<sup>18</sup> The Venice MSS. say seven.

<sup>19</sup> Κάμουζα

49. And when the fleet arrived in Cyprus, King Louis sent Brother Christopher with presents to the admiral of the fleet. And he gave the admiral the presents: oxen, cattle, fowls, bread, sweetmeats, and many other things. And as soon as they had been presented, the admiral gave them all to the sergeants; and the aforesaid Brother Christopher he gave into the hands of King James. And the king at once put a pair of irons on him and put him in bonds with the rest of them: Lekhtene de Prepe and James de Geneve<sup>20</sup> and Podocataro and others from Savoy. He made a fine party of them.

50. And it was in the Royal Village that the emir Kun Tsarka encamped. There he put into position a bombard which they had brought from Sigouri and set it on the barbican. And on the side of the Great Church two emirs encamped, and there they set up two bombards, which battered the region of Camuza.<sup>21</sup> And on the side of Spiruni<sup>22</sup> another emir had his camp and there they set up two bombards. And upon a Greek church the king set up a serpentine cannon, and it did great damage and killed twenty-three men in Kerynia. And the king set up a great bombard at Casa Piphani; it was worked by a Saracen. And with this bombard he destroyed five hundred cultivated olive trees and many other trees at Casa Piphani: at last it was broken up. Afterwards ladders were used and many engines of war. And Kerynia was strong and had also much artillery; it was a hard matter to capture it. There was also in the harbour a fine fleet: the galley of Rhodes with a brave company of Brethren, and two galleys of Sor de Naves, well fitted out; Punesos<sup>23</sup> with his galleys and other ships, all there in the harbour. King Louis was there and the queen and the lords of whom you shall now be told: the Count of Jaffa, Sir James de Flory, and the Count of Roucha, Morphou de Grinier, Sir John de Montolif, Marshal of Cyprus and Lord of Tyre, and Sir Peter Pilistri, Phoibos de Lusignan the Lord of Arsur, Sir Walter de Nores, Sir Sassons de Nores, Sir John de Nores, Don Peter Palma, a Portuguese, Sir Hector de Chivides, Sir Bernard Rousset, who was also admiral of Cyprus, Dominic de Giblest, Sir Odet de Cles, Sir Thomas de Verni, Marshal of Jerusalem, Sir Francis de Montolif, Sir Niour de Martire,<sup>24</sup> a knight of Savoy, Sir Niour de Sounes,<sup>25</sup> Sir Yotin de Nores, Sir Harry Pezarte, Sir Peter Embalo,<sup>26</sup> Sir James Paul Croc,<sup>27</sup> Sir William de Ras, Sir John de Ras, Sir Simon Berganti, Sir John Berganti (? Bragadin), Sir Anthony de Mous,<sup>28</sup> and another knight of Venice, Andrew Cornaro: all the above knights: the above mentioned Andrew Cornaro, Auditor of Cyprus; also very many citizens whose names I have not recorded. And King Louis and his company took council as to what they should do about Kerynia, and it seemed good to them to do even as you shall hear.

51. First: they appointed as captain Sor de Naves setting him over the guard all round the castle wall of Kerynia.

Second: they appointed Brother Tzelli<sup>29</sup> to keep guard inside the castle with all the Brethren whom he had in his company.

Third: they gave orders to each of the knights and assigned men to them for whenever it should be needful for them to be ready.

Fourth: they fixed the places where the need was most pressing for everyone to be in his place.

52. And when they had set everything in order, they sat in council to see what they should do. And to all of them together it seemed good to send an envoy out to the admiral: this was the Frankish bishop Nicholas. The envoy went out to the tent of the admiral of the fleet where he was sitting on a carpet; near him was King James. And when the bishop went into the tent he fell down and did homage to the emir. Then he greeted the king, saying: 'My lord, my

<sup>20</sup> These names seem corrupt. <sup>21</sup> Κάμουζα <sup>22</sup> Σπηρούνι <sup>23</sup> Πουνέσος

<sup>24</sup> Νιούρ τὲ Μάρτιρες <sup>25</sup> Νιούρ τὲ Σουνᾶς <sup>26</sup> Πιέρ 'Εμπαλῶ

<sup>27</sup> Πέλη Κρόκ. 'James Paul Croc' may cover two separate men: Paul Croc and some other. Lond. gives two names Γιάκουμο Μέλ Κρόκ, Παγῶ Κρόκ—Ed. <sup>28</sup> τὲ Μούς <sup>29</sup> Τζέλλη

lord and my lady greet your lordship.' The king thanked him and the bishop took leave to deliver his message as envoy to the admiral, and also to present him with his gifts. As soon as he had presented them, he said: 'My lord emir, my lord recommends himself to your lordship and says: You have come here and are welcome. Also for the expenses which our lord the sultan has been at to make Apostole king and to bring him here, in this again he is welcome. If it be your command, let me tell you my message as I have been ordered to give it.' Then the admiral said: 'Speak what you have to say and I will listen to you.' Then said the bishop: 'My lord, know that Cyprus is a land belonging to his lordship the sultan and we are his servants. Now this being so, if his lordship Apostole has given his lordship the sultan to hear things not fitting and his lordship has hearkened to him and at great expense has fitted out this fleet and sent it to Cyprus; even so it is not just that he should take Cyprus away from those to whom it belongs and who have never done him any wrong, and then to give it to another man! Very specially as the king is the rightful heir. Further; if perchance our lord the sultan wishes it, my lord King Louis is ready to send to his lordship all the money which he has spent on this fleet and any further costs there may be.' Then the admiral said: 'I have heard all that you have said to me, and it seems to me that you speak well. But this I must say to you: this man whom the sultan has sent as your lord; what is to become of him?'

53. To this the envoy answered: 'As to your lordship's demand about what is to become of this man, I give your lordship to know that his father, his lordship King John, made him a man of the church and granted him the archbishopric, the which is worth every year twelve thousand ducats, and if he wishes for it, it shall be for ever his. And if perchance he does not wish to be a man of the church, the king would make him a prince and he would have a great revenue conferred upon him, and the two brothers would abide as good friends. And if he does this he will be conforming to the will of our lord the sultan.' Then the admiral told the envoy to return to his lord and to tell him as from him: 'I will take due action in this matter.' And when the envoy heard the emir's answer, he took his leave and went to Kerynia and told everything which the emir had said to him. When the knights heard this and as many as were in Kerynia, they took counsel what they should do in this matter of the kings. It seemed to all of them that they should guard the castle even more warily than ever; what they feared was that the enemy might take Kerynia from the land side: many were of the opinion that it would be hard to take it for the place was all rock. Lord God, but they were much dismayed!

54. And eight days after the time when the envoys went out it was seen that the admiral had removed his tents: they had set alight and burned all their engines of war and gone off and away like men undone, leaving also all their supplies of food. This was because warning had come to the captain of the camp from the commander of the sea force that winter was upon them and that two ships had been wrecked: 'and I do not want the fleet to be destroyed, so I must go away.' So the army was ordered to embark on the galleys. And when it was known in Kerynia that the fleet had set sail and that they had also lit up this fire, it seemed to the men in Kerynia a very strange happening and they said: 'May be this is a trick to work us some damage?' And the men there were very much puzzled, and no one in Kerynia ventured to go outside the castle. And there were two Saracens who had run away from the camp; men who were the sons of Christians and were from Mitylene, and had been captured and made Saracens; these men went into Kerynia and told the men why the camp had been removed. So when they learned what had in truth happened, men went out from Kerynia and found great store of food, and this they brought inside, for they were afraid to go into the country outside the castle.

55. And the men from the land camp removed from Kerynia and came to Lefkosia and pitched their camp outside at St. Dimitrios; they stayed there until the day after the morrow. Then they struck their camp to make their passage over the sea.

56. When the king saw the departure of the Saracens, he fell weeping at their feet and en-

treated the captain not to go and leave him before he was settled firmly in the kingdom, even as the captain had been ordered by the sultan. He found no remedy for his trouble; and the captain said to him: 'When you tell me that the sultan sent us to establish you firmly as king of Cyprus, you say the truth. But now the stormy weather has come and the admiral has sent me a message and I am bound to carry out his orders.' And when the king heard this, he wept and fell at his feet, and at the feet of all the emirs as well. And the Saracens mounted their horses all of them together and went off towards Famagusta to embark on the galleys, and the king remained at Lefkosia very much grieved, he and his people, for he did not know what would befall him. And he took counsel with those few men whom he had with him, saying: 'You know that I have come with the help of God and of the sultan to be king of Cyprus; now the captain has broken up the land camp and gone away and I do not know what I am to do. Therefore I beg of you all together to give me advice as to what I ought to do.' And Brother William said: 'Do not be in any way of a sad heart, for all the ruin we see before us there is yet a remedy and we may make provision to escape, first to save our lives, and then our honour and our goods. It now seems to me that you should ride off and come up with the Saracen array. You must meet the captains and fall at their feet with very insistent entreaties that they may show mercy and leave you a captain with two hundred Mamelukes and two hundred sergeants. And if in mercy to you they do this, then we may have good hope in God that you will still remain lord of Cyprus.' And as Brother William said, so the king did. He went to the leader of the expedition and fell at his feet with much weeping. And when the leader and the rest of them saw him, the Saracens were very sorry for him, and at once the leader called for an emir by name Janibeg and appointed him as captain and gave him two hundred Mamelukes and two hundred sergeants. And immediately the expedition departed.

57. Now King James took with him the Saracens and the sergeants, to bring them to Lefkosia. And as he was coming from Siguri he ordered all the prisoners whom he had sent to the castle to be brought out: Sir Peter Podocataro and Brother Christopher and Ramon de Geneve<sup>30</sup> and many men from Savoy. They were conveyed to Lefkosia. And the king advanced with the Saracens and on the seventh of November at dawn he was at Kalamuli<sup>31</sup> with the Saracens. And the news came to Lefkosia. There the bell of Santa Sophia was rung to arms that the Christians who were serving the king at a monthly wage in the town should go out to meet him. Hearing the bell and the proclamation, these men at once made themselves ready and went out to meet him.

58. And when the king had gone to bring the Saracens, he told Brother William to send word to George Boustron at Aliki, he being captain there, to bring the serfs and the freedmen to Lefkosia. Boustron did as he was ordered and brought the serfs and the freedmen and they came with crossbows and other bows, two hundred and twenty-five men, horsemen and on foot. And they came to Lefkosia and met Brother William and lodged in the archbishop's house, and in the morning went to join the king. And when the king saw them, he showed them a gracious countenance. And when the king went into the town with his Saracens, he lodged them there, the captain in the castle and another emir in the house of the Count of Tripoli and others in the houses of Sir Richard Souta; others in the houses of Sir John Randolph; others in the house of Benet Paravizi, and others in the rest of the houses, and he gave them all good quarters. He himself went to the royal court.

59. And on the ninth of November the carts came with the prisoners and they were taken off to the castle. When the king learned this, he mounted and brought them away to the court and set them all in a room. And the same day in the evening the king took what Mamelukes he thought fit and the Christians with him, to go with them to Kerynia. At the second hour of the night he arrived at Casa Piphani and there he stayed until dawn. And as soon as they dismounted,

<sup>30</sup> Ράμε τὲ Τζενεβέ

<sup>31</sup> Καλαμουλι

Rizzo took a Mameluke called Ali and climbed up into an almond tree to keep a lookout to see if anyone came out from Kerynia. And the men there were careless and ventured outside the castle. Rizzo discovered them and told of them. Then the Saracens mounted their horses and attacked these poor villagers and killed them. And at Camuza<sup>32</sup> a good man on his way to Lapithos to mill corn was seized and brought before the king: he was carrying a sword and buckler. Then he fell on his knees and kissed the king's knee and said: 'My lord, the true reason why I went out of the castle was for your lordship to take me.' But whatever he said, the king had no mercy but commanded a Moor to cut off his head. And the same day the Saracens seized the wife of Phanti the priest from Lapithos and her two fine sons; they mounted them on camels and brought them to Lefkosia. And the Saracens set the boys to learn Saracen letters, and after a few days they made Moslems of them. Also on that day the Saracens cut off the heads of twenty-seven men whom they had seized coming out of Kerynia and brought the heads in bags to the town. And the king was not there, only a hundred Saracens. Later on five hundred men made a sortie from Kerynia and came to the Royal Village; yet they had not the courage to abide outside the castle.

60. And on the twentieth of November 1460 Brother William went to Carpasi and joined himself to the bailie of Carpasi, Alexander Tarantin, and they made an ambush and killed thirty-five men, Genoese and men of Famagusta, men who had gone out from Famagusta to pillage. Then Brother William went back to Lefkosia.

61. And on the twenty-fifth of November 1460 Rizzo went to Carpasi and to Famagusta, and with him he had a hundred Saracens. And he met the men coming from Famagusta and killed forty of them. Then with the Saracens he went back to the town.

62. And on the sixth of December Rizzo went out to Carpasi, because the bailie of Carpasi had sent him a letter that a ship had come out from Famagusta, a ship of Genoa, and had gone to pillage in those parts. In this ship there was a Genoese ship's captain whom the king had taken and kept in his service; he had run away and gone to Famagusta. And when Rizzo went there, he seized this man and sent him to Lefkosia to the king. He sent him also the goods which he had carried off: of soap, twenty-five *cantaria*, and much corn and many other things. And when the captain of this Genoese ship arrived, the king sent men down to the bridge and they hanged him up by the feet. And on the twelfth of December they brought in the chamberlain's lad John; him too he hanged up by the feet.

63. And on the fifteenth of December 1460 the king sent and broke into the house of Nicholas Cantia and seized the below mentioned goods, and Stephen Kuduna had charge of them: of the iron which they took there were, of broad and narrow, four hundred and fifty pieces.

64. And on the same day they broke open the house of Mitranos, the father of Sir Peter de Petra and they took from him woollen and cloth goods valued at five hundred ducats.<sup>33</sup>

64A. And the same day they broke into the house of Nicholas Chalefe<sup>34</sup> and took a quantity of woollen goods to the value of five hundred ducats.<sup>35</sup>

65. And on the same day they broke into the house of Savva the Venetian and took from him steel and iron and other things to the value of fifteen hundred ducats.<sup>36</sup>

<sup>32</sup> Κάμουζα

<sup>33</sup> ἐπὶ τὴν του μουρουπάδες πλωμέναις τάβλες ε', καὶ τζαμιλοττία ἀπίλωτα οὐκ ε', καὶ μαλλὶν μάργαζε σακκία κ', καὶ τζηβιλιασμένον σακκὶν ἓναν, καὶ μαλλὶν κοχλὴν σακκὶν α', μόπιτε καὶ ἕτερα, στιμιασμένα δουκάτα φ'. In these lists several words are of very uncertain meaning, and I have thought it best to give in the translation a summary of what the goods seem in general to be, and to transcribe the original Greek words.

<sup>34</sup> Χάλεφε

<sup>35</sup> ἐπὶ τὴν τὰ κάτωθεν: μαλλὶν μάργαζε σακκὶν α', μαλλὶν τζηβιλιασμένον σακκία δ', μαλλὶν ἀπὲ τὸ Σοὺκ σακκὶν α', στιμιασμένα δουκάτα φ'.

<sup>36</sup> ἐπὶ τὴν του τὰ κάτωθεν: σίδερον ἀτζάλην κομμάτια σν', ἕτερον πλάκαις ξ', καὶ ἕτερα πράματα, εἰς τιμὴν δουκάτα αφ'.

66. And on the twenty-ninth of December they broke into the house of Sir Anthony Chatit and took the following goods: twelve carts and many other things they took: these to the value of fifteen hundred ducats. His ready money he had hidden in the ground and this they did not find.

67. And on the same day they went to Simon Berganti<sup>37</sup> and inside the cellar they found iron sheets, little and big, two hundred and thirty, and sixty iron rods and in his house two hundred sheets.

67A. And on the fourth of June they broke open the house of Glimi the silk merchant and took from him dyed silks and of dyes three measures and of *molino* (?) one measure and other goods, estimated at five hundred ducats.<sup>38</sup>

68. And when the king came to Cyprus, he sent Sir James Salacha and Nicholas de Cres and Nassar Chus and a Mameluke to Paphos. They went to the castle of Paphos and spoke with the captain, Sir James Mache, and told him of the coming of the fleet which had brought King James; and they ordered him on behalf of the king to hand over the castle. And he answered: 'My lords, give me assurance of safety for my person and for what is mine and for my companions here in the castle and I will do everything for my lord the king.' They gave him the assurance and at once he opened the gates and surrendered. Then they came in and they left the aforesaid captain to stay in the castle as he was before; and he swore to them to be faithful to the king; also he made the men in the castle swear. Then the company went in the direction of Chrysochou to the monastery of Yalia:<sup>39</sup> there they treated a monk very badly. And from there they went to Pelentria and arrested Sateni and forced him to declare what possessions he had. He took them to a storehouse and showed them a vessel full of coin. Also there were three loads of wine. All these things they took and divided among themselves, and of it all they brought the king no more than fifteen thousand gros. Then they went to Marathasa, to the house of the Count of Roucha at Yerakies, and they seized the archpriest and tormented him and carried away his goods. Further, they brought him to the town and put many torments upon him. Then they went to Pendayia and carried off the goods of the captain of the place, John de Mila,<sup>40</sup> taking from him two thousand ducats. Then they came to the dwelling of Chareri<sup>41</sup> at St. Dometios and took from him sixteen chests of sugar and many other things. Then they went to Chrousida to the house of Sir William Takre<sup>42</sup> and took from him his goods: silver and gold to the value of two thousand ducats. And the cause of this was Sir William's secretary, for he had taken three jewels as a bribe and betrayed his master. This man, James Tsios, did much ill to the Christians. And as soon as he came back to his house, he died.

69. Then in February 1461<sup>43</sup> Carceran Chimi and Anthony Sinclitico ran away from Kerynia; they came to Lefkosia to the king and recommended themselves to him. And the king showed them a friendly countenance and asked them about Kerynia, how the men were faring inside the castle. He asked questions also about Hector de Chivides and about the rest of them, whether they made sorties out of Kerynia. And the men said: 'Lord, King Louis had an appetite to eat veal, and when Sir Hector heard of this, he promised to bring it to him, and on Wednesday he is going out towards the region of Lapithos to get him some veal.' And when the king heard this, he went out from the town with a company of men and abode the night at Monadi.<sup>44</sup> And as soon as it was dawn according to the information given him he mounted and attacked Sir Hector outside the castle. They killed him and cut off his head and brought it to Lefkosia and hung it up at the bridge of the lower street.

<sup>37</sup> Περγαντίν = Bragadin?

<sup>38</sup> ἔλῃραν του μετάξιν θαμμένον καὶ εἰς ὀχράδες γ', λίτραις, καὶ μόληνον λίτραις α', καὶ ἑτεροῖς μασσαρίαις σιμιασμένα δουκάτα φ'. <sup>39</sup> Γιαλίαν <sup>40</sup> Τζάν τὰ Μιλᾶ <sup>41</sup> Χαρέρη

<sup>42</sup> Ταχρέ

<sup>43</sup> The Greek text has 1460, but this is according to the old style of reckoning with the year beginning with March.

<sup>44</sup> Μονάδι

70. In those days the galley of Brother Busula put out from Kerynia to go to Rhodes. And at Pendaria she was wrecked, and Sir Walter de Nores was seized and Sir Thomas Chareri and Sir Walter's two sons and many other Cypriots; they were brought to Lefkosia. And when Janibeg the captain heard of this, he mounted and came upon them at St. Dometios; he found them as they had been brought, in fetters and with chains on their necks. The emir was for cutting off their heads, but Brother William besought him and he did not kill them. The young men pleased the emir and he wanted to take them and make them Saracens. But the king came in time and with many entreaties he rescued them and brought them to the town, all of them on foot. And the Saracens took them to the lower street and showed them the head of Sir Hector de Chivides, saying: 'Look at your sheriff.' When they saw it they were much dismayed. Then they were brought to the king's court and Sir Walter and Chareri were set in an upper chamber and the rest in a basement. And thus they passed several days, and then the king brought them out and set them before him that they might do homage to him as king. And the king required of Sir Walter that he should take the oath to him. He was not willing to do homage, saying: 'One faith I had and that I have given.' He owned thirty-six villages and the king took them all away. Afterwards for his livelihood the king allowed him a locotini a day. And Chareri did homage to the king.

71. And in the year 1460 a galleon went out from Famagusta in the direction of Carpasi to plunder. And the bailie of Carpasi, Alexander Tarantin, was there and he seized them all and with them the captain. He cut off the captain's head and the rest of them he brought to Lefkosia. And the same day Sir James Zaplana went pillaging in the region of Carpasi, and—now this was his good fortune—his galliot was wrecked, and he was seized by the bailie of Carpasi and all his men with him. And the king was in the field at Famagusta, and the bailie brought them all on foot before the king. And the king did to each of them what seemed good to him; Sir James he sent to his tent, putting him into the hands of Stephen of Chios. Then the king sent him a crimson velvet doublet and took off his fetters and brought him into his presence and held him very dear.

72. And on the twenty-second of March 1461 the king went out to go to Famagusta, and he took with him ladders and many engines of war to take the place by siege. And in the region of Trapeza he appointed a captain, Peter de Naves, with fifty men for the ladders; these were Christians; there were also thirty Saracens. The king was with the rest of his men; all were on foot, the king only riding. And when all the captains came with their ladders to the region of the arsenal, there where the tower was, they found a hole in the wall and began with pickaxes to open it up. The ladders proved too short and they joined them together; yet they could avail nothing and went away again. They did much damage to the vines in the fields and burned many houses.

73. I give you to know that when the king came he had no money for his expenses, and he struck copper money and carried off all the copper fittings from the baths. And this action of his was the reason why they pulled down the baths. Also he took away the copper goods of the men who owned houses and struck copper coins and sizins, and every sizin passed for six coppers. And this he did for three years and then he stopped this and struck silver gros, with an effigy of himself on horseback. And he struck also copper money.

74. And on the fifteenth of April 1461 the king went to Kerynia to lay an embuscade, and Nicholas Morabit also was there. Nicholas made his way quickly from the great church to the ditch of the barbican and there inside it the men of King Louis lay hidden. And as he was riding along, Diego de Catzorla seized him by the rein, and James the son of Sir Martin drew his sword to slay Morabit. And he defended himself and cut the rein which Catzorla was holding. At once his horse gave a start and brought him away; he went to the king and told him of the affair. As soon as the king reached Lefkosia he granted Morabit three estates, Vyzakia, Calfalo

and Athasi and two vineyards; he also made him Marshal of Cyprus. Further he married him to the daughter of Sir Louis de Nores; yet within a few days his wife died.

75. And on the fifteenth of May 1461 after Christ two galleys of Sor de Naves came to Alikí; to remain there in the service of the king as he had commanded. And as soon as he was at Alikí, King James and the emir went there from Lefkosiá and spoke with him. The king victualled his ship fully and gave him letters for Tripoli that he might go there and bring Saracens and do other things he was ordered. Then the king went back to Lefkosiá to take the army encamped there to Famagusta. He went and pitched his camp in the region of St. Nicholas and the emir with all his Saracens was at the Lemesos gate.

76. Then on the second of June 1461 ships came from Genoa to Famagusta with victuals: a caravel and a small galley; the which caravel belonged to Leonard de Grimal. And she also brought a captain to Famagusta, Sir Vavila Gentil Paravizi.<sup>45</sup> Also Sir Imperiali Doria came in the small galley—she had twenty-two benches for oars—in the company of the said caravel. There was also a Cretan fishing vessel laden with victuals. And when the king heard of it, he started at once and overtook them near Alikí; they were becalmed. At once the king set his ships to join battle with them, and he captured the caravel and her company and great store of victuals, all on the way to Famagusta. And at this capture the men at Famagusta lost all their courage.

77. And on the seventh of June 1461 Sor de Naves arrived, he who had been sent to Tripoli. And he did an act of very great treachery against the king: he arrived with sixty<sup>46</sup> Mamelukes and fifty sergeants and arrows and bows and a barrel of powder and a small galley and two bombards: the said galley belonged to Benedict<sup>47</sup> Cartagena. And Naves went into the harbour of Famagusta; the bombards he gave to the Genoese and the rest of the things he took off with him to Kerynia.

78. And when the king saw the treachery of Sor de Naves, he removed his company from Famagusta. And the men in Famagusta, the Genoese, took council with their captain about sending to fetch supplies for Famagusta. So they sent Sir Luke Meli to make a deal to bring them supplies. And on the twenty-eighth twenty-five armed men went out from Famagusta and went to Castelli and Styli and brought off animals for meat; oxen, swine, about a thousand heads.

79. And on the second of October 1461 twenty-five armed men went out from Famagusta and went to Acrotiri and seized three men and carried them to Famagusta. The captain put them to the torture and they confessed that they had killed many men coming from Famagusta from the time when the war began: and on the Saturday they were hanged.

80. And on the ninth of October 1461 the ship of Sir Imperiali set sail from Famagusta to go to Gorchigos to bring corn; and Anthony Lombardo a citizen of Famagusta was appointed captain. And on the fifth of December she came back to Famagusta laden with all kinds of supplies.

81. And on the thirtieth of October the captain of Famagusta sent the caravel of Francis Ketto to go to Ancona to fetch grain. And the Genoese appointed as envoys to Genoa Lazaro Chalco, a citizen of Famagusta, and John D'Andria. And when they had been to Genoa these two men turned back to Ancona and found the caravel laden with three thousand measures of wheat: so they came to Famagusta.

82. In those days there came to Alikí a Catalan ship belonging to Pountze Tziniel<sup>48</sup> and a galliotte of Michael de Martin, and in the galliotte came Sir John Perez. The commander at Alikí was George Boustron and he sent John Perez to his house in Larnaca and there he ate and

<sup>45</sup> Βαβίλα Ζιντὴλ Παραβιζήν

<sup>46</sup> So Florio Bustron. Hill points out that the 'six' of our text can hardly be right.

<sup>47</sup> Περόρετου. This man Cartagena is always called in the Greek *Perreto* or some such form of Peter. Florio Bustron also calls him *Peretto*. Once our chronicler calls him *Peneto* which is more like *Benedict*, the name given him by Hill, whom I follow.

<sup>48</sup> Ποῦντζε Τζηνιέλ



had a bed. And he begged the commander to write a letter to the king commending him to his majesty: if it were the king's will he should be given a letter for him to have a thousand measures of corn to take to Rhodes. And Boustron wrote a letter and the man came before the king, but the king took no heed of him at all. And seeing that the king took no heed of him, John Perez turned back to Aliki to embark on the ship. Then the commander detained him saying: 'Have patience and you shall have all your desire.' So Perez stayed on in Cyprus.

83. And on the same day two galleys came to Paphos: one was that of a Sicilian, Muzio Costanzo; the other asked for a safe conduct to enter the harbour of Paphos. The captain at Paphos was Sir John Mistachiel and he granted the safe conduct and wrote a letter to the king. When the king heard the news, he at once mounted and went to Paphos and annulled the safe conduct which Mistachiel had granted and took over the galley, appointing as captain Sir John Mistachiel to guard her until he could go to Lefkosia to appoint a captain. And when the king came to the town he brought with him the two captains of the galleys. And as captain of the galleys he appointed Sir John Perez and sent him to Paphos; there he took over both the galleys.

84. And after a few days the king gave a fair revenue to Sir Muzio Costanzo: Vavla, Corno-kipo, Lympia and Cacotriyiti, Arsos in the Mesarea and other places. Also he made him Admiral of Cyprus and married him to the daughter of Sir Thomas de Verni, and made him a grant of the houses of Benet Paravizi. Also the other captain, Francis, he held very dear and wished to make a marriage for him also and to grant him revenues. But he would not stay because he was married and he asked leave of the king to go to his own country. When the king heard this, he gave him rich presents amounting to many ducats; so by the king's leave he went away.

85. I forgot to write this before: when the Saracen camp removed from Kerynia and they went off to cross the sea, the Mamelukes and the sergeants remained with King James, and the lords at Kerynia took counsel with King Louis and it seemed good to them that the Lady Charlotte with her husband should go to Rhodes to the Grand Master to bring help to enable her to take possession of the kingdom. And she took the Rhodian galley and that of Sor de Naves and went to Rhodes. At once the Grand Master and all the lords did them great honour and many kindnesses and entertained them well. Then in a few days they came back to Paphos and anchored by the castle. And when the captain, Sir John Mistachiel, saw them he at once surrendered the castle into the hands of the queen. At once the queen appointed Sir Peter Palol as captain, and Sir James Mache she took to Kerynia. She handed over the castle to Sir Peter Palol with a fair company of men. So King Louis and the queen returned to Kerynia; and as soon as they arrived there great rejoicing was held. After a few days Sor de Naves went out with the galleys from Kerynia and Peter de Naves with him. He went to Paphos to remove Peter Palol and to put Peter de Naves into the castle. And as Sor de Naves came by Pendayia with intent to pillage, the commander there was Dimitrios de Coron. And when Dimitrios saw the galleys he at once mounted with his few men and went down to the shore: they set out a fair array. And from the galleys seven men were slain, and of the others three. Many also on both sides were wounded. And when the galleys saw that they were getting no advantage, they went off to Paphos and took away Palol and put Peter de Naves in his place. Palol returned to Kerynia. And when King James learned that Sor de Naves had gone to Paphos and made Peter de Naves captain, he removed Dimitrios de Coron from Pendayia and set him as captain over Paphos. And when Dimitrios went there he assembled all the Turcoples and the freed men and besieged the castle, and the men in the castle were in great straits. And Peter de Naves had with him in the castle Franks and Cypriots in great numbers and they sallied out and fought with Dimitrios. At that time Sir John Mistachiel was at Paphos and when he saw that Peter de Naves was captain there, he went to the king and asked him permission: would he allow him to go

and speak to Peter de Naves? And the king gave him leave and gave him a letter for Dimitrios de Coron to allow him to speak to Peter de Naves. And when Mistachiel came to Paphos he spoke with Peter de Naves, and said that if he was willing he would give him a safe conduct to come and speak to him and for this he had permission from King James. At once the safe conduct was given and Mistachiel went to the castle and Peter de Naves came out from inside and the two spoke together; then each took leave of the other and they parted. In the morning they met and Mistachiel gave many promises to Peter de Naves, who returned the castle to King James. Then Mistachiel sent a letter to the king by the hand of Balian Salacha. When King James read the letter he was much delighted and at once wrote a letter to the men at Paphos. And to Balian Salacha the king granted the villages that had belonged to Sir Alexander Capadoca, Couca and Moniati. In a few days he took them away from him and gave them to Bennet of the Morea. And from Paphos the men came to Lefkosia and all the Mamelukes and many Christians went and brought Sir Peter into the town with great honour. They took him before the king and lodged him in the house of Paravizi. Also the king granted him a great revenue.

86. And in the year 1463 Flory, the Count of Jaffa, was sent from Kerynia to go as an envoy to the City, to Constantinople. His wife's sister was wife to a pasha; the ladies were of the family of Catacuzene. And the pasha arranged with the count that he should send word to Cyprus for his wife to come to the City for her sister to see her; or else his children. But the count sent word to the pasha that his wife could not come, nor could she send her children. And since the count's wife refused to come or her children either, the pasha managed to have the count put in prison; then after a few days he was brought out and cut in two pieces. Then they set him on the fire and burned him.

87. And in 1463 King James had brought Kerynia to such straits that the garrison had no longer anything to live on: they were eating dogs and cats too, and an egg cost a locotini. The captain in the castle was Sor de Naves, and King James treated with him and made with him an alliance of marriage, giving him his uncle's bastard daughter. He married her at once.

88. And in 1464 on the twenty-ninth of August King James took Famagusta as I have already said. And taking it he set Counella<sup>49</sup> [Nicholas Morabit] there as captain and said to him: 'Note what I say to you. By night even if I come myself and tell you to throw open the castle, you are not to open it. Keep it securely, and this I say to you on your life.' And the commander of the Mamelukes, Janibeg, thought to take Famagusta in order to kill the king and take possession of Cyprus. And the king was aware of this. The commander went at night to the castle with his Saracens and made a shout by the castle for Counella to throw it open to him. And Counella said: 'I have a command from the king upon my life that even if he come himself in person at night, I am not to open the castle.' And in the morning the commander Janibeg made a complaint of this to the king, but he was put off with fair words. And the king sent words to Lefkosia that at midnight all the vassals there must meet together, both Franks and Greeks, fully armed at Famagusta. And the Saracens he sent off to Amasaria.<sup>50</sup> Yet the king retained two Saracens, his godson James and Courcoma, a valiant man whom he loved. The Franks and the soldiers went off at the time he had ordered, at midnight, and they killed all the Saracens as they slept.

89. Now Janibeg had a sister, and when she heard that the king had killed her brother and the Saracens with him, she went before the sultan and asked him to do her justice against King James: she was a great lady in Cairo. Immediately after killing Janibeg, the king sent an envoy to the sultan with great gifts, complaining that the Saracens had been trying to kill him. And every day this lady used to go before the sultan, weeping and saying: 'Lord, to think that for the sake of a swine, and to make him a king, so great an expedition should be destroyed! And

<sup>49</sup> Κουνέλλαν

<sup>50</sup> Ἀμασαρία

he killed my brother as well, whom you sent to Cyprus.' Yet the sultan would never listen to her, because the king had many good friends in Syria; King Janus also had enslaved Cyprus to pay every year eight thousand ducats, and King James had promised eight thousand more and was paying sixteen thousand, yet before Janus died mad he cut off the eight thousand. For all that the sultan sent many messages of complaint to the king.

90. When Janibeg's sister saw that the sultan did not intend to avenge her, she took thought to send to kill the king. She gave presents to a Saracen and he came as a merchant to Cyprus, to Famagusta. He found the king down by the shore and went up to him and struck him a blow in the throat with a dagger. And the king made to attack him and gave him a skin-wound. At once the Saracen fell down there on the shore and men made for him and killed him.

91. And in 1469 there was a great famine in Cyprus, because there had been great *myrtos*,<sup>51</sup> and corn was sold for ten pieces the measure. Also many died of hunger. The king made great provision and sent to buy corn as much as his revenue allowed, and so the island was succoured.

92. And in 1470 a plague came and it lasted for two and a half years and of the men in the island three parts died. And the king took those whom he thought fit to Akaki. He took much care of them, and of them not one died.

93. I have still to tell you that among the strangers who came here into the king's service there was a certain James of Malta. And when he came to Cyprus he was barefoot and roughly dressed. He acquired a crossbow and with the others went into the camp at Famagusta and there performed some feats of arms: with the rest of them he was given a monthly wage. Then after some time Nicholas of Palermo appeared. He had been a serf of the Count of Tripoli and had been set free: he kept a tavern and had made some small sum of money. He took the said James as a husband for his daughter. The said James became a citizen and the king made him commander of Pendayia. Peter Davila was the cause of his good fortune, yet in secret he always spoke evil of Peter Davila. At the time of the plague Peter Davila went to Morphou; so did this James and Carceran Chimi and many others because of the plague. This Carceran was a squire of the king and his father-in-law was Sir John Mistachiel. Carceran had met with the men at arms whom Peter Davila had there when he was taking order for the squadron. The said James too was there and he had become great friends with Carceran Chimi, and because of their close friendship each one of them revealed himself to the other, and Chimi said to him what he had in his heart. They made a pact of brotherhood together. Now as it was very clearly to be seen that King James was doing many evil deeds and putting great shame on the men of Cyprus and many complaints were being made against him, so Carceran Chimi was full of his grievances. And as he was walking with James, Carceran said: 'James, is your heart stout enough to do that which I would do?' And James said: 'Sir Carceran, would that your heart were as stout to endure as mine is. Tell me what it is that you want to do and you will see me do it even as you would have done it yourself.' Chimi answered: 'If it happened that the king had put any shame on you, what would you have done to him?' James answered: 'I would have slain him.' Many other things they said, keeping the matter very secret.

94. And when the plague had passed, all came back to Lefkosia. And one day Carceran Chimi found himself with many men who were complaining against the king: one that the king had deprived him of his villages; others that he had taken away their goods; others that the king had put an affront upon their house; others upon their kin. And one after the other they made their complaints, saying: 'Better that we were dead than to endure this shame from our lord.' And when Chimi heard their complaints, he made as if he took no heed. Then in September by sad ill luck Carceran was with the said James, and he said: 'Tomorrow in the morning arrange that we meet to talk together.' James said: 'Very gladly.' So each took leave of the other. And as soon as it was dawn, James went to the house of Carceran Chimi; they

<sup>51</sup> μύρτος. This word I cannot find.

mounted and went off to St. John's and went into the church and heard Mass. And Chimi said to James: 'What do you think of the affronts which the king puts upon us every day? We are put to disgrace and we needs must take our remedy.' And James answered: 'Do you think that I have any greater pleasure in this than anyone else?' And Chimi in the name of all the companions who had been speaking with him uncovered to James all what was in his heart. And James said: 'I am ready, and the first of you all.' And as they went out of the church, Chimi said to James: 'Brother, I beseech you as a faithful friend, let what we have been saying be between us two, for there is nothing that can be done. The urge to make complaints is very strong, and a man may easily talk a lot of what he might do. And so I beg of you to keep it all secret.' James said: 'Do you not know me, Carceran? This is not the first time that one man has made complaints against another.' So they took leave of one another.

95. At once James went to the king and told him everything he knew; some of it true and some of it false. And the king commanded him upon his life that no one should know that he had come to him. And on the Sunday the king gave orders for a general parade behind the market.<sup>52</sup> There were seven hundred horses. Then after two days the king sent and arrested the sons of Chimi, all three of them, and Nicholas the son of Constantino and Dimitrios Boustron and John Sebba and James Salacha and Balian de Nores and Marsilios. They were brought into his presence one by one, and he said to them; 'Is this what I have deserved for what I have done for you?' And Nicholas the son of Constantino had a grievance because the king had arranged a diversion at a banquet and the performers were to play their instruments in the court. He had set Nicholas to assign the prize because he was a man of skill and probity. Then when he gave his decision the king thought he had done it badly and by his orders he was scourged. So he had the grievance that the king had done him an insult full in the midst of the town. The king was wearing a dagger and he saw the man staring at his dagger, and at once he turned the dagger behind him; it was in Nicholas's mind to snatch the dagger and kill the king. And the king said: 'Oh, fellow, and is this for the honour I did you?' Then the king put all of them in prison, in fetters, well guarded. And a great lamentation arose and much trouble, for their wives and their children and their kinsmen and kinswomen fell down before the king, and all the barons and knights and his mother also. It was impossible to make the king relent; he was determined to cut off all their heads, so he appointed the carts to carry them away. And Nicholas and Marsilios and Dimitrios were taken off and beheaded. The carts came back to take away the others. And the king not to be troubled by them went in and shut himself in his room. And his mother came and the wives and kinswomen of the men, beating their breasts, in rags and barefooted. And the king's mother broke down the doors and came in; and she went down on her knees, she and all the women together, small and great, and begged him to pardon them. And seeing so much weeping and his mother too, the king pardoned them. He went out and asked if they had cut off the head of Nicholas Constantino, and they told him that they had. And he said: 'May God admit him to bliss!' And for those who remained the king ordered them to be shut up within walls; and so they remained until the king died, for he took no care to have them released.

96. And in the year 1471 the king sent the archbishop to Rome to treat with the Pope for his coronation as king of Cyprus; and secondly to discuss his marriage with the daughter of the Despot of the Morea who was at that time in Rome in the ward of the Cardinal of Nicaea. The archbishop presented himself before the Pope and delivered his message. And for all that the envoy could do, the Pope would not crown the king because the rightful heir was alive. And as for the wedding with the daughter of the Despot, the archbishop took every step possible with the cardinal and with the rest of them; and when he came back to Cyprus he brought with him

<sup>52</sup> ὀπίσω εἰς τὴν Τουχιάναν.

a bishop for the celebration of the marriage. Seeing that the Pope refused to crown him, the king refused to have the marriage either.

97. Then the king sent Sir Philip Mistachiel to Venice to carry through his marriage with Queen Catherine. And she was brought to Cyprus in the year 1472 after Christ and married at Famagusta with great rejoicings. And after he was married the king lived for one year, and from the time when he came to Cyprus to be king he lived in the kingship twelve years and eight months, and he died at the age of thirty-three years.

98. HIS WILL. The king took to his bed on the twenty-seventh of May 1473, and seeing that his body was in evil plight he desired to make a will. So they fetched his chancellor, Sir Thomas Ficardo, and he wrote out the will. And he appointed as commissioners for his kingdom the Count of Tripoli, Sir John Tafur—and he was captain at Famagusta—Sir John Perez, Count of Jaffa and Carpasi and captain of the galleys, and Morphou de Grinier the Count of Roucha, and Sir Andrew Cornaro the auditor of Cyprus—he was the queen's uncle—and Sir John Aronion and Sir Rizzo de Marino the chamberlain, and Peter Davila the constable: these he appointed as commissioners. And to them he said: 'If it come to pass that God does with me what He wills, my wife is to be lady and queen of Cyprus, she who is now with child. And if she has an heir, I wish the child to have the kingdom. And if death comes to him, I wish the kingdom to go to Janus the bastard. And if Janus dies, then John is to have it. And if perchance no one of them lives, it shall go to my bastard daughter. And if perchance she too dies, it is to go to the nearest heir of the De Lusignans. And this is my wish. Further I leave a great treasure which I have won in many ways. And the galleys which I was wont to keep under arms, all are to be dismantled: and indeed I used to treat the crews very cruelly.'

99. And he died on the eleventh of June 1473 after Christ. And they did not give him due rites for there was no wax to be had in Cyprus. They split his body and took out the entrails and embalmed him and buried him in St. Nicholas. They released the crews from the galleys and also set free the lords whom he had kept shut up in prison.

100. Then on the nineteenth of June the queen sent to Famagusta a thousand measures of wheat, because it was still dear; and it was sold for two and a half gros the measure.

101. And as soon as the king died an envoy was sent to Syria, Andrew Casoli, a burgess of Famagusta, to tell the sultan of the death of the king. And the Venetians too sent of their fleet a galley to Venice to announce the king's death; also that word should be sent of what they were to do.

102. And on the sixth of July 1473 the news came to Lefkosia that the king was dead, and as was the custom all the constables gathered together, and the bailie of the Venetians and Sir Muzio Costanzo the admiral of Cyprus, who was councillor<sup>53</sup> at Lefkosia, and Sir Paul Chappe, whom King James had made seneschal, and Sir William de Ras who was then sheriff at Lefkosia, and the bishop Nicholas the Greek, and Anthony Silvani, the Vicar of the Great Church, and Sir John de Ras who had come from Famagusta, and they proclaimed the queen at Lefkosia and at all the castles. They exacted the oath from Nicholas Morabit who was captain at Paphos, and the queen sent word to him that he should come to her. And they sent Cortesi and Sir John Attar, and every vassal took his oath to the queen.

103. And on the twenty-ninth of July 1473 the Count of Roucha, Morphou de Grinier, came to Lefkosia from Famagusta and spoke words of comfort to the people of Lefkosia, saying that the queen was hindered in her coming to the town because she had come to the month when she would bear a child. 'And I have come to tell you on her behalf that she holds you very dear and desires to support you in every matter,' and very much more for their comfort. When the people heard this they thanked him and said: 'My lord, commend us to her majesty and tell her that we are obedient to her commands to live and to die for her good name.' And his lord-

<sup>53</sup> βουλευτής

ship the count remained at Lefkosia on the queen's behalf. The admiral and Peter Davila went to Famagusta, and in a few days the former returned to Lefkosia and was appointed to be chamberlain as he had been in the time of the king. And Peter Davila remained at Famagusta and sent and fetched his wife there. And to fill his place he appointed Benedict Cartagena.

104. And on the thirtieth of July the queen sent to Lefkosia to fetch the porphyry sarcophagus from Santa Sophia that she might deposit the king in it. And when the men of the church heard this, they were in confusion and took counsel together; they decided that the sarcophagus might not leave Santa Sophia, and that if anyone tried to take it away he should be excommunicate. Word of this was sent to the queen, and she ordered a message to be sent to the Pope to bring a decision.

105. And on the last day of July a brigantine came from Rhodes to get tidings about the king's death: she had been sent by Queen Charlotte. She anchored near Chrysochou and a son of Sir John de Montolif named Valentine was put on shore to learn all that had happened and to return at once. And when Valentine had landed he came to Pendayia, and when he was recognised he was arrested and brought to the captain of Pendayia: he was questioned to find out why he had come. He said that he had come in a brigantine to be assured of the death of the king. This brigantine had on board a knight of Cyprus; this was Sir John de Giblet; also a squire of the queen, Odet Bussat, and many others; they had on them many letters. And at once the captain sent this same Valentine to Famagusta on account of the brigantine. Also a ship was made ready immediately and John Perez went on board her as captain, and went off to look for the brigantine; on the eleventh of August he came back without having found her. And on the eleventh of August the said Valentine had his head cut off; he was cut into four pieces.

106. And on the twelfth of August Focas was arrested; a man of the king's chamber and held by him very dear. This was about the money which had disappeared. He was arrested because he had been privy to the king's affairs and something might be found out from him.

107. And on the sixteenth of August the Count of Tripoli, John Tafur, and the chancellor went to the castle of Famagusta to examine the said Focas; they racked him many times, yet he confessed nothing. The money was sixty thousand ducats.

108. And on the seventeenth of August a letter from Famagusta came to Lefkosia sent from the queen to the hand of Sir William de Ras the sheriff: that he should find Marino de Bonaventura and he should be shown the queen's letter; they were to arrest a man who was a servant of Sir Rizzo. The man was arrested and sent to Famagusta, and he was pressed in the matter of the king's money which had been lost. He made no confession and they let him go.

109. And on the same day the sheriff went to the house of Marietta Bragadin and ordered her brother Luke as from the queen to go at once to Famagusta; if he were not willing to go, they should send him there in spite of himself. And when Luke heard this, at that very hour he mounted and went off to Famagusta, taking with him the title deeds belonging to his sister Marietta and to his sister Clara and his own. And when he came to Famagusta, he did homage to the queen for his own self and for all the persons just mentioned.

110. And on the eighteenth of August Sir John Aronion died. When he came to Cyprus it was as a poor man, but he was of a good house, a Catalan, and the king did him many favours, and married him to the lady Margarita the daughter of Francis de Santes, assigning them a fine revenue. He died at Famagusta and was brought to Lefkosia and buried in San Francesco, habited as a monk.

111. And on the same day an envoy was sent to the sultan, Anthony de Lorsas.<sup>54</sup>

112. And on the same day Constantino of Chios was sent to Syria to fetch Andrew Casoli.

113. And on the same day the Venetian fleet arrived at Famagusta from Rhodes: sixty

<sup>54</sup> The text reads 'Andrew de Lortes.' I follow Hill, p. 660, in taking him to be the same man as is mentioned in § 149 below.



a



b



Plate III





a



b



c



d



e



f





καὶ τὰ κβ. ἡρ τὴν ἐν αἰ μαν τὰ το φούρε  
 αἰ πλὸν πῦ. καὶ ἐφβ' ἡ καὶ πολλὰ  
 μαν τὰ τὰ. αἰ πὸ τὴν ἡ ταχίαν.  
 καὶ τὴ κβ. αἰ τοῦτον. ἡρ τὴν ὁ μαν τὰ  
 το φούρε. αἰ πὸ τὴν σὺν ἡρ. καὶ ὅσον ἡ  
 πὸ τὴν ἡ αἰ τὴν ἡ ἐφβ' ἡ ὅτι εἰ  
 με ἡρ πὸ τὴν ἡ ὅσον τὸ πῦ αἰ μαν.  
 καὶ τὴν αἰ τὴν ἡ ἡρ ἡ αἰ τὸν ἡρ.  
 τὸν ἡρ ἡ καὶ τὴν ἡρ ἡρ. αἰ  
 πὸν ἡρ τὰν. αἰ πὸ τὴν ἡρ ἡρ.  
 καὶ τὴν ἡρ. τὸν ἡρ ἡρ ἡρ ἡρ ἡρ.  
 καὶ τὴν ἡρ αἰ τοῦτον. τὸν ἡρ ἡρ.  
 ἡρ ἡρ καὶ τὴν ἡρ ἡρ ἡρ ἡρ.  
 παρὴν ἡρ. καὶ ἐφβ' ἡρ ἡρ ἡρ.  
 καὶ ἐφβ' ἡρ ἡρ ἡρ ἡρ. καὶ τὸν ἡρ.  
 καὶ τὴν ἡρ. ἡρ τὴν ἡρ ἡρ ἡρ.  
 ἡρ ἡρ. πὸ τὴν ἡρ ἡρ καὶ τὸν ἡρ.  
 ἡρ ἡρ ἡρ. καὶ αἰ τὸν ἡρ καὶ  
 ὅσον τὸν ἡρ ἡρ ἡρ ἡρ.

galleys which had been taken as prizes from the castle of Makri;<sup>55</sup> when also they had captured many Turks and hanged them and had taken much grain. The Turks fighting from their ships had killed twenty-six men. And as they touched at Rhodes, Queen Charlotte at once sent two knights, Brethren of St. John, Frenchmen, as envoys to the captain of the Venetian fleet, to say: 'King James is now dead, and he was a bastard and held the kingdom wrongfully; for it is wrong that while the heir is alive others should take the kingdom. Now since there is a true heiress of the kingdom alive, may your lordships be willing to give her all assistance to win her kingdom, as justice demands, because the kings who ruled it before her held you very dear and also protected your goods and the revenues which you held in Cyprus. In justice you are bound to help her.' To this the captain answered: 'You say that the bastard held the kingdom wrongfully and now the queen as heiress claims to hold it. He held the kingdom as the king appointed by the sultan. Now I am bound to help my lord rather than her ladyship, and this is my answer to you.' So the envoys departed and the fleet came to Cyprus. When it reached Famagusta, the queen at once sent all the knights down to the shore. Then the captain of the fleet landed and many men of rank with him, and they all came to the palace where the queen was. And the captain greeted her with all courtesy.<sup>56</sup> The queen thanked him and he returned to the ships.

114. And on the nineteenth of August 1473 the fleet set sail from Famagusta and came to Gorhigos, leaving at Famagusta six galleys and fifty soldiers and two Greek captains: one was Rallis and the other was Dimitrios.

115. And on the same day the envoy of King Ferdinand came—his name was Seviros—and he spoke with the rulers of the kingdom. He spoke with great pride and insolence, and when they heard him they drove him away and forced him to leave Famagusta and go to Paralimni.

116. And on the twentieth of August 1473 after Christ the authorities arrested the officer<sup>57</sup> called Matthew and his company and Teziterios and a canon and a friar, Brother Anthony, and George Lagoudaris; they were taken off to the castle and put on the rack. And Matthew made a confession, and so did Teziterios and Brother Anthony. On the fifteenth of August a pilgrimage is made to Psithia and to the Virgin-made-without-Hands, and all Kerynia goes to these said pilgrimages.<sup>58</sup> Their plan had been to seize the castle for Charlotte. The bishop of Lemesos brought them before him and did away all the sacring that was on the three of them. Then their heads were cut off and they were cut into four quarters.

117. And on the same day they hanged the youth who had come from Rhodes to see what was going on.

118. And on the same day the Count of Roucha sent John de Navarre to Kerynia with fifteen men and horses, and from Famagusta twenty-five more, to fetch some other men who were said to be traitors at Kerynia. And when the captain<sup>59</sup> saw the queen's letter, he at once arrested Dimitrios Psychistis and his son and his son-in-law and five strangers as well. They were taken to Famagusta. One of them escaped and the rest were taken and set on the rack: they made no confession and were released.

119. And on the same day a letter came from Famagusta that they should arrest a Frenchman who was at St. Nicholas, where Silvani was; also King Louis' shoemaker. These men should be sent to Famagusta. They were found innocent and released.

120. And on the same day Andrew Casoli the envoy whom the queen had sent to Cairo came back to Cyprus. He reported that the sultan had made a show of favour to him and had invested him with a golden robe. The sultan's message was that they should send him the tribute.

121. And on the same day the queen made Sir Paul Contarin captain at Kerynia and Sir Peter de Vales castellan.

<sup>55</sup> Μαύρη <sup>56</sup> καὶ ἐπερίαστην της. <sup>57</sup> τὸν μάστρον τὸν τζεντούρην

<sup>58</sup> Professor Dawkins had 'this said pilgrimage', not realising that Psithia and Akhiropiitos are different places—Ed.

<sup>59</sup> Probably Paul Contarin's predecessor, see §§ 121, 128—Ed.

122. And in those days the Queen Charlotte sent an envoy to the sultan, Rivesaltes;<sup>60</sup> also Nicholas de Milia. The sultan would not receive them and detained them at Cairo.

123. And on the same day a Venetian galley came from Rhodes, and in her a lad called Nicholas and he was bringing with him a girl from Rhodes. He was a brother of Valentine whose head had been cut off. And as soon as he landed he was arrested and taken to Famagusta and questioned: how it was that he had come from Rhodes and how had he brought the girl with him. And he said: 'My lords, I fell in love with her and stole her away and have brought her here.' And they put them in the prison to find out clearly about their coming.

124. And on the twenty-first of August two men were brought from Famagusta to Lefkosia: the Frenchman who was beheaded, and the other man who was sent to Kerynia; he too was beheaded.

125. And on the same day an envoy came from the Pope with much news from Italy.

126. And on the twenty-third of August the envoy<sup>61</sup> came back from Syria; and as soon as he landed he ran away because he was told that they wanted to arrest him.<sup>62</sup>

127. On the same day they released Nicholas and the girl; those who had come from Rhodes.

128. And on the same day Sir Paul Contarin was appointed captain at Kerynia.

129. And on the twenty-seventh of August the pains of birth came upon the queen and on the twenty-eighth she gave birth to a boy; and they called him King James. He lived a little while and then died.

130. And on the twenty-ninth the news of his birth came to Lefkosia; a festival was held for three nights; also all those who were in prison were released.

131. And on the third of September a ship came to Famagusta from Rhodes with Sir Louis Alberic. And when he had come to Cyprus the king had done him great honour because of the love which he had for his uncle Sir James Zaplana, giving him a revenue of a thousand ducats. And this Sir Louis, seeing that King James' affairs were very uncertain, gave him back all the revenues which he had been given and went straight back to Rhodes. And when [Sir James] Zaplana heard of the king's death, he sent Sir Louis to Cyprus, because he himself was then at Rhodes busied with some affair that he had with the Chief Brother, and he sent Sir Louis to bring him word of how things were going.

132. And on the sixth of September a ship came from Syria with letters to say that Queen Catherine's envoys had been received by the sultan, and he had handed over to them those envoys sent by Charlotte: they were being brought to Cyprus. The sultan sent also a Mameluke as envoy.

133. And on the tenth of September the Count of Roucha went to Famagusta in accordance with a message from the queen; he left in his place the admiral.

134. On the same day Nicholas de Morabit was appointed sheriff and Sir William de Ras dismissed.

135. And on the same day the Venetian bailie left Lefkosia and was conveyed to Famagusta.

136. And on the same day two galleys came, sent by the admiral from the fleet; the orders were that all the ships then in Cyprus should be sent to him. Also a proclamation was made with the trumpet that every man should embark and that all the soldiers should embark with their horses. These ships were of Famagusta, eighteen of them; and at once they set sail.

137. And on the fourteenth of September a ship came from the sultan with a letter for the queen: she should at once send him the king's treasure chest and everything in it, because it all belonged to him. And the sultan did not know that the queen had had a son so that there was an heir.

138. And on the same day Brother William died and was buried at St. Augustine. He had

<sup>60</sup> Ρεπεζάρτε

<sup>61</sup> Presumably Constantino of Chios. See §§ 120, 149—*Ed.*

<sup>62</sup> Of this entry Hill, p. 660, says 'I can make nothing of it.'

done many benefits to the said monastery, and had also built the guest houses; also he left to it a village. He left as his executors the bailie of the Venetians and the priest of the Great Church and the Vicar of the Great Church.

139. And on the twenty-second of September Sir John Mistachiel was made a knight at Famagusta, and he was appointed to go to Venice as envoy from the queen.

140. And on the same day the captain of the Venetian fleet landed at Famagusta with many men of rank.

141. And on the second of October the fleet set sail from Famagusta. And as soon as it had started, two ships came from the west and spoke with the captain, and he returned immediately to Famagusta. On the same day a ship belonging to Marouphos came to Famagusta laden with grain. Also in the harbour was a ship belonging to the Pope, laden with grain. She was seized and in her was the patriarch, the owner of Psimolopho. And when King James came, he had deprived them all of their villages, the patriarch as well. And as soon as the patriarch heard of this, he sent an envoy to take possession of the place; and in this he failed. And the king took Psimolopho on lease from the patriarch for two hundred ducats a year. And this was why the ships were seized. And when the queen heard of it, she sent Sir James Zaplana to Aliki, and there he found the ships and the patriarch, and he gave him four hundred ducats, and the ship with the foodstuffs returned to Famagusta.

142. And on the same day they brought John Perez very sick from Famagusta to the archbishop's house, because the archbishop was his brother.

143. And on the same day news came from the signory of Venice that fifteen galleys should be retained for the guarding of the island, and that if it were necessary we should send word to the admiral to retain the whole fleet.

144. And on the twelfth of October they released the man<sup>63</sup> who was in prison for the affair of the king's treasure. Also George Lagoudaris and Philip Chalinara were held to be innocent in the matter of Kerynia.

145. And on the same day Peter Davila was made a knight at Famagusta. A great tumult arose, and if Peter Davila had not been in time to shut the sea-gates, some great evil would have come of it.

146. And on the twenty-first of October the sheriff Morabit took measures for all the harlots to go to Camelario<sup>64</sup> and to Amaxario,<sup>65</sup> and that no one of them should remain in their quarter, and if any were found there, she should be banished from the town.

147. And on the twenty-fourth of October John Perez the Count of Jaffa died and was buried in Santa Sophia.

148. And on the twenty-sixth of October a letter came from the queen to the admiral and to the sheriff, that they should go to the house of the Count of Jaffa and seal up his goods and his houses, both inside and outside Lefkosia; also his villages and their appanages, and the villages that belonged to the archbishopric. And so they did, taking away also the title deeds. And when his wife saw this, she at once mounted and went to Famagusta. And when the queen saw her, she left her in possession of her property.

149. And the same day Anthony de Lorsas came from Cairo with the news that the sultan had good friendship with Cyprus; he demanded twenty-four thousand ducats for the three payments owing him, and also a big present on account of the entry of the queen into her kingdom.

150. And the same day the queen made Sassons de Nores Constable of Jerusalem.

151. And on the thirtieth of October three sealed letters were brought to Lefkosia, sent by the queen, with the seal of St. Mark upon them: the letters came from the signory of Venice, and they were read aloud in Santa Sophia. This is what they said: 'We have heard of the death

<sup>63</sup> Presumably Focas—*Ed.*

<sup>64</sup> Καμηλαργίον

<sup>65</sup> Ἀμαξαρίον. Mr A. H. S. McGaw suggests 'camel and waggoners' quarter'—*Ed.*



of the king and this is a great grief to us, and we have learned too that the island is at peace and that all the lords wish to have thee as queen, and at this we are very well pleased. And do all that you can to safeguard your life and that of your son. And for all the rest, have no care, and if there is any need we will help you. Also we have written to the captain of the fleet to send you six galleys to be at your service, and if you need anything further, let us know.'

152. And on the fifth of November 1473 the archbishop Brother Louis [Perez Fabregues] arrived. King James had sent him as his envoy to arrange the marriage of his bastard daughter with the bastard son of King Ferdinand; and he brought an envoy with him.

153. And on the fourteenth of November 1473 Peter Davila mounted on his horse and all the Franks and the Greeks, under arms, as many as served for monthly pay—Peter Davila was their captain—and they were on their way to Famagusta to give orders what should be done. And on their way they fell in with a man called Ringos and asked him what was the news at Famagusta. He said: 'You must know that on Saturday, three hours before dawn, Sir Andrew Cornaro the queen's uncle was killed, and his nephew Sir Marco Bembo; also Sir Gabriel Gentile and Sir Paul Chappe.' And when Peter Davila heard this he asked him how the affair had happened, and he said: 'I cannot tell you any more than what you now hear.' And he took leave of them and went off. And at the first hour of the night Sir Louis Alberic, the nephew of Zaplana, came from Famagusta and he told the matter to Nicholas Morabit and to Sir Muzio Costanzo and to Sir John de Ras: he told them what had happened, saying:

154. 'My lords, the Pope had sent a letter by the archbishop to the queen and to all the knights: You must know that you are put to shame before all the world, because we have learned of the death of the king and how you have allowed Sir Andrew Cornaro and Marco Bembo and Sir Paul Chappe and Gentile the physician to make themselves masters of the kingdom.' And as soon as the lords had heard the letter then Sir Louis gave them the message that they should do what they have done, acting without taking any heed of the consequences. Then Sir Louis said to them: 'By the queen's orders I am sent to Kerynia for the castle to be handed over to me.'<sup>66</sup> Then Sir Louis took his leave of them and went to Kerynia.

155. When the letter had been read, the lords met together all of them in the house of Zaplana and set a diabolical plan on foot. Zaplana said to them: 'You must know that I have learned for certain that Sir Andrew Cornaro has arranged that an Italian captain, John Visconti, with his company are to be ready as soon as they hear the bell calling to arms to make a violent entry all of them together into the houses of the constable and of the Count of Roucha and into the house of the Count of Tripoli and into the house of Rizzo, and then slay them.' And they told the people of Famagusta that they must be ready all of them together as soon as the bell rang to arms, all to be at the palace under arms; and thus it befell. And before dawn at the third hour on Saturday the fifteenth of November the bell rang to arms, and the knights and all the people just as they had been told ran all of them to the palace. First they went to the queen's court. And Paul Chappe was coming on horseback and on a pillion behind him was Sir Peter Gurri. And as soon as they came to the queen's court they met Rizzo and his people. And when Rizzo saw Chappe he at once made a stroke at him with his lance and pierced him through from one side to the other. Then Gurri fled; Chappe they took by the feet and threw him into the ditch. And Gentile the physician went up to the queen's chamber and stayed by her so that he might escape. And the archbishop came and found him standing by her and with his weapons. He did not recognise him and said: 'Do you stand here with the queen to keep you company?' Afterwards Rizzo came up and found him there and said: 'You are here, you

<sup>66</sup> These few words of Sir Louis and his departure for Kerynia are placed in the MSS. at the end of Paragraph 155 immediately after the words 'when the tumult died away.' In this position I can make no sense of them and I have placed them here where they fit the narrative. Otherwise we have to take Paragraph 155 as the story told by Sir Louis. But as he was of the Catalan party which did the murder he could hardly have described it as 'a diabolical plan.'

traitor?' And the queen said to him: 'Sir Rizzo, leave him here.' He did not obey her command, but caught the man in the breast and gave him two stabs with his dagger: he found that he was wearing armour. Then he seized him by the hair and pitched him out of the room, laying hold of the sword he had by his thigh. And Gentile fled from them and went to the building where the kitchen was; they went in and slew him. And Sir Andrew escaped and went to go into the castle. They would not open the gate to him and the men came up and killed him as well; and also Sir Marco Bembo. So the affair ended, and when the tumult died away the above mentioned knights remained in the town keeping good watch.

156. And on the fifteenth of December the admiral mounted his horse, and the sheriff with him, and they made a proclamation in the name of the queen that every man should stay in his house and mind his affairs, and in five or six days the queen would be in the town and she would take in hand the whole matter: let no one dare to carry arms, be he small or great, on pain of the gallows. Then on the same day there came from Famagusta thirty men, Sicilians, and we learned the news more fully. This is what they said:

157. 'My lords, you must know concerning the constable and the rest of his company, Sir John Tafur the Count of Tripoli, and Rizzo, how that the devil entered into their hearts and they caused a sore deed of treachery to be done. The constable and the rest of his company with him arranged that three hours before dawn the tocsin should ring to arms; as they had arranged the bell rang. And the knights heard it and all the men of Famagusta, and it was the sign that they should gather at the queen's palace. And when Sir Peter Gurri heard it, he took his weapons and went to the house of Sir Paul Chappe and found him in his bed: and he said to him: "My good lord, do you not hear the bell? Up, let us go off to the court to see what is the matter, as indeed we are bound to do." And he got up and mounted on a horse, and with him on foot was John the Cappadocian; they went to the court. And Louis Alberic fell in with them and he said to Chappe: "Come inside; I want to speak to you." And as Chappe was going in he came upon Cortesi in the court and said: "Take my hand to help me to dismount." Cortesi said: "There is no need for you to dismount." And behind him Peter Gurri dismounted. Then Chappe was slain by Rizzo and his men, and having slain him they carried him out and threw him into the ditch. And when Gentile heard the bell, he armed himself and went to the court. He went up into the queen's room, thinking that she would help him and not thinking that the tumult concerned him. And at once Rizzo went up into the queen's chamber and seized Gentile and brought him out in spite of the queen: five or six men fell upon him. He said to Rizzo: "What wrong have I done that you want to kill me?" And since he was wearing armour, Rizzo lifted up his apron and gave him a stab in the belly and killed him. And Sir Andrew was in the house with a goldsmith, Master Thomas, and when he heard the bell he called to his men: "Take a look out of the window and see what it is." And they leaned forwards and saw the men going up to the palace and down again. Then hearing this Sir Andrew rose up and Sir Marco Bembo with him, and they went to the bailie's house to learn of the matter. And as they were on their way the Count of Tripoli fell in with them—they were armed—and he said to Sir Andrew: "Go to your house!" And Sir Andrew paid no heed but went to the bailie's house. And the bailie said to him: "You must know that word has been sent to me that I must not go out of my house?" And when Sir Andrew heard this, he was much amazed and was very pressing with the bailie that he should go to the castle; and the bailie would not. Then Sir Andrew mounted his horse, Sir Marco being with him on foot, and they went all by the wall of the castle to get inside the castle, thinking it would be opened to them. And they were hailing the castellan to open to them. And he said: "My lords, I have a command from the rulers that even if our lady the queen were to come herself in person, even to her we are not to open." When Sir Andrew heard this he did not know what to do. He went off and got into an outwork<sup>67</sup> of the

<sup>67</sup> This word *οὐτέλλο* I fail to find. I follow Hill in translating 'outwork'.

castle. And immediately the count and Rizzo came and they hailed the castellan and asked him if anyone had come to the castle. And he said: "No one has come but Sir Andrew." And when Sir Andrew heard this from the place where he was he said: "What do you want?" And they said: "Come, the queen is calling for you." And Sir Andrew came out from the place where he was and came to them. Casoli was there; he was a citizen of Famagusta and sheriff; there was also a citizen with him. And when Casoli saw Sir Andrew on foot, he dismounted himself and brought his horse for Sir Andrew to ride. And when Rizzo saw that he was giving him the horse he abused him violently and brought up his packhorse<sup>68</sup> and Sir Andrew mounted. And the Count of Tripoli said to Sir Andrew: "I am going off; you come on with Rizzo." And Sir Andrew cried to the count: "I will come with you." And when Rizzo heard this, he gave Sir Andrew a wound on the head with his sword and fell upon him. Then they slew him and threw his body into the castle moat. And Sir Marco Bembo was killed by a converted Saracen<sup>69</sup> called Mastikhi: he too was thrown into the moat. And when they had been killed, there was no more fighting. And in the morning the captain of the Italians, John Visconti, was arrested and put into the prison; so they would round off all their treacherous doings.'

158. And on the fifteenth of November 1473 Louis Alberic sent a letter from Kerynia to say that Sir Paul Contarin would not hand Kerynia over to him: he had said he would not hand it over to a man who was a stranger and had in Cyprus neither wife nor children nor any holding. Yet if it were the queen's pleasure, she might send Nicholas Morabit to take over the castle. The letter was sent to Famagusta. Then at once the queen wrote a letter to the captain of Kerynia: 'as soon as he sees the letter, he is to hand over Kerynia to Nicholas Morabit.' Also she wrote to Nicholas Morabit that he is to appoint a sheriff to take his place and that he must go and take over Kerynia. Morabit set in his place his father-in-law, Sir Balian Frasenge, and himself went to Kerynia. And when he as captain came to Kerynia, all the people said: 'You are welcome.' And when he entered the castle he brought in with him Sir Louis Alberic and Sir John de Costanzo. He closed the gates of Kerynia and they went into the castle. And Sir Paul Contarin said to Morabit: 'Give me security for my life and I will hand over the castle to you.' And he gave him security and the castle was opened to him. At once the men in Kerynia cried out to him all together: 'Into your hand we give over the castle and to no one else.' And when Morabit took the castle he held it in his own name and said to the people: 'Sirs, you must know that my lady the queen wrote to me that I should take the castle in to my hand, and not that I should give it over to any other man.' Yet to Sir Louis [Alberic] he said: 'Have patience, and I will write to the queen to learn what it is her command that I should do.'

159. And on the seventeenth of November Morabit wrote his letter to the queen, and the constable Sir James<sup>70</sup> Zaplana came to Kerynia, and he came full of anger because Morabit had not given the castle to his nephew Louis Alberic. Arriving at Kerynia Zaplana found the castle shut. Morabit was told that the constable had come. 'He is now standing outside, and if it please you, will you open the castle to admit him?' And when Morabit heard this he was for a long time in doubt whether he should open the gate. Yet he sent and opened it and Zaplana came in; they opened the inner castle and he went inside, making many threats against Morabit because he had not given over the castle to his nephew, and they came to high words. And when Counella [Nicholas Morabit] saw Zaplana so angry he said: 'Sir Constable, I am amazed at you. Do you think you have to deal with men who have no honour, that you are in such a fury? It was not for me to act but according to the command of our lady the queen, and this your lordship must take as you please. For the queen wrote to me to take Kerynia into my hands and not for me to hand it over to any other person.' And when the constable saw this, he took his leave and went to Lefkosia. And Morabit continued on with Sir Louis Alberic until the eighteenth of November, and then he gave the castle over into the hand of Sir Louis and himself went to

<sup>68</sup> τὸν πορτάντον<sup>69</sup> Μαργάνος<sup>70</sup> The text, by error, has 'John'.

Lefkosia. And on the nineteenth of November he went to Famagusta and Sir John de Ras with him.

160. And on the same day Sir William de Ras came from Famagusta and said that they were setting in order the queen's palace outside the castle and every man came and took the oath to her. She set up there a counting house and every man came and made the payments he owed. And an envoy to Venice was appointed, Sir Philip<sup>71</sup> Podocataro; he was granted the villages which had belonged to Master Gentile, Dora and Chito, and his house. Also he was made vice-chancellor and given three hundred ducats as well. He sailed in a Venetian ship and as consort was a ship belonging to King Ferdinand. He set off on the seventeenth of November 1473.

161. And on the nineteenth of November the news came to Lefkosia that a contract of marriage had been made between the bastard daughter of King James and the bastard son of King Ferdinand, and King Ferdinand promised that on every occasion when the country might come to need it, he would send twenty galleys fitted out with three hundred foot soldiers for the guarding of the land, and King Ferdinand would undertake the expenses.

162. And on the twenty-third of November the queen sent word to Nicholas Morabit to set some one to take his place and to go to Famagusta. He appointed Sir Simon Francis. And as soon as he reached Famagusta he was met by the archbishop and the rulers and all the men there. He was brought in and lodged in Rizzo's house.

163. And on the same day ten galleys arrived at Famagusta belonging to the fleet and bringing a proveditore, Sir Victor Soranzo, sent by the signory of Venice to guard Cyprus. And the Venetians learned what had happened at Famagusta, and when Soranzo heard of it he would allow no one to land, nor had the galleys permission to enter the harbour, but they stayed outside at Santa Caterina. Also at once a galley was detached and sent to Venice to convey the news of what had happened, and for orders to be sent to them what they should do. And when the regents of the kingdom heard of this they went down to the shore to discuss how to go out to the galleys and speak with the proveditore. It seemed good to them to send the archbishop out to the ships to speak with him. So under a safe conduct the archbishop went off to the galley in a boat. They spoke for a long while and after many speeches the Venetians demanded to have either Famagusta or Kerynia. Then the archbishop said: 'Lords, you are asking for a thing which you cannot have, for the king now in bliss made a testament appointing regents in the kingdom and they cannot act otherwise than according to the commands which he gave. Now I will go back and talk with them and tell them what you ask and you shall have an answer.' And the archbishop took leave of them and came back in great despair; he met the regents and told them what the Venetians had said to him. And the ships remained outside at Santa Caterina and no one was allowed to land.

164. And on the twenty-fourth of November 1473 after Christ Anthony de Lorsas was at Famagusta and he had a Portuguese servant called Tsaniko Cutzo, and Anthony arranged that this servant should go into the castle and speak with the castellan—and Ferrandetto was the castellan—and should promise him from the Signory of Venice two thousand ducats for him to hand over to them the castle of Famagusta. And he talked with him and the castellan accepted and then cozened him, for in the morning the castellan went and reported the matter to the regents. And they sent at once and arrested the servant and threw him into prison to find out clearly about the matter. And Anthony de Lorsas fled and went on board the Venetian galley.

165. And on the twenty-fifth of November Nicholas Morabit went to the queen and greeted her. And she received him kindly, and he said: 'My lady, your majesty has sent me word and I have come according to your command.' When the queen heard this she ordered the arch-

<sup>71</sup> Professor Dawkins confused him with his brother and called him Peter—Ed.



bishop to dismiss him, and he said: 'As for your coming, you have been very welcome; now go to your house and rest until her majesty the queen sends you her orders; she holds you much commended to her and as her trusty and good servant.' So Morabit took his leave and went away.

166. And on the first of December 1473 after Christ the queen sent word to Morabit to present himself at her court. And he went into the palace and greeted her, and she commanded him to go to Kerynia as captain, because she would not trust it to anyone else: 'For the king held you very dear as his faithful servant; and now I wish you to go at once to take the castle from Louis Alberic into your own hands.'

167. And when Morabit had heard the queen, he said: 'My Lady, is it your command that I go?' And she said: 'This is my command.' He kissed her hand and did her homage for his son James, and she gave him also the post of sheriff for all his life, and that he could appoint in his place whomsoever he wished. And so he took leave of her. And the queen appointed Rizzo to go with Morabit to Kerynia to take over the castle from Louis Alberic and to confer it on Morabit according to her orders.

168. The queen gave them letters also and they [Morabit and Rizzo] came to Lefkosia and went everywhere comforting the people and saying that her ladyship the queen was soon coming. Then on the seventh of December they left the town and went off to Kerynia. As sheriff in his place Morabit left his father-in-law Balian de Frasenge. And as soon as Sir Louis was aware of their coming he shut the gate of Kerynia and held a parley with them, for they had not shown him the queen's command. And when Sir Louis saw it, at once he opened the inner castle to them and brought Rizzo inside and had speech with him. And they both slept in the castle, Morabit remaining outside of the inner castle. Then on the following day they threw open the inner castle and brought Morabit inside and handed the castle over to him. And Sir Louis opened the gate of the barbican and went away from Kerynia without meeting Morabit: he went to Lefkosia. Rizzo stayed in the castle with Morabit for three days; then he went to Lefkosia.

169. And in the night there came a servant of Sir Rizzo from Famagusta with a letter to say that three hundred men had disembarked from the galleys to arrest him. When Rizzo heard this he took fifty men to keep guard over him all night; in the morning he mounted on a good horse, he and the rest of them, and went to Famagusta.

170. And four days had not passed before the Slavonians killed a good many in the service of the Count of Tripoli outside Famagusta. These were the circumstances. The Count of Tripoli who was captain of Famagusta went outside the walls; opening the sea gate he went and spoke with the proveditore. Then he went back into Famagusta. And at dawn Zaplana heard of this and he took it very ill, saying: 'He ought not to go of himself and speak with them without taking counsel with us.' This is why Zaplana was angry. And when the queen and her council heard of it, at once they sent Zaplana an order from the queen and from the regents that he should not leave his house and this at the risk of his life and of all his goods. And this he obeyed according to her commands. And after two days he sent to beg the queen to allow him to go to Lefkosia. This was granted, and he went off with his twenty-five men and their horses. So he came to the gate, and the men of Lefkosia would not let him come in, telling him to go back and fetch the queen. And during this confusion there was a certain Dominic Lachana; he had a bastard son and said to him: 'Bring me paper and ink to write a letter, because I want to make a reckoning with the factory, and I want to go off quickly because Rizzo is in hiding in our place and he is wanting to write a letter to Famagusta.' And the boy went his way to the house of Smerlios and told him of this. And Smerlios met Stephen Kuduna and said: 'Rizzo has come to Lefkosia and is hidden in the house of Dominic Lachana, and I believe he has come for no other reason but to hang you, and not only you but many others as well.' And when Kuduna heard this he went and brought many lads together and went to Dominic's house; there they looked for

Rizzo and could not find him. And afterwards they resolved that the queen should come to Lefkosia; otherwise they would suffer no one to come there from Famagusta or from any other place either.

171. And immediately the tocsin was rung, and all the men gathered together to the house of Kuduna to talk over the matter. They appointed among them men to be their leaders, Stephen and John the Moor and Channa Choumo and many others. They took the queen's banner and went to the royal court. And when they went in they found the admiral and arrested him in the queen's name: he was not to leave his house. And this was enforced. They said to him: 'We want our lady the queen to come here to the town.' And the admiral said: 'Do as you wish.' And at once he wrote a letter to the queen telling her to arrange to come to Lefkosia. And as soon as the admiral had sent the letter, Sir John de Ras came to enter the town. And they would not let him in until he had taken an oath that he would live and die with them; then they admitted him. Afterwards Benedict<sup>72</sup> Cartagena came and he was not allowed to enter Lefkosia until he too had taken an oath.

172. And on the twenty-ninth of December the Count of Tripoli came to Lefkosia and also Peter Davila to speak with the people of Lefkosia. And when the people heard this, they gathered together, all of them, both men with horses and men on foot, and came to the Gate of the Market and shut it. They appointed as captain Sir John de Ras. And the regents stationed themselves outside the town. Then at the fourth hour the Count of Tripoli and Peter Davila sent the captain of Sigouri, Sir Philip Sinclitico, to go to speak with the men of the town and with Sir John de Ras and the craftsmen; and he said to them: 'Lords, you must know our lady the queen has sent the Count of Tripoli and Peter Davila; they have come to speak with you under the banner of our lady the queen that you may tell them what it is you want.' They all cried with one voice: 'We want our lady and our lord to come to the town, and we all to live and die for her name.' Then he said: 'Do you wish me to go and tell them to come and speak with you, that they may learn your wishes?' And they said: 'Let them come.' Then the said Sir Philip and also Benedict<sup>73</sup> Cartagena and Sir Philip de Nores and Stephen Kuduna and Channa Choumo and Master Nicholas of Pisa and Anthony Calathas and Peter of Savoy—these were the craftsmen constables—came to parley with the lords who had come from Famagusta. And Sir Philip went and said to them: 'They wish their lady and their lord to come to the town.' They said: 'Your lordship must go to them.' Then the lords came close to the Gate of the Market and the above craftsmen and all the people came there to face them. Then when the lords saw the people, they dismounted and they greeted one another. The lords said: 'Our lady the queen hearing the love which you have for her has been greatly pleased and holds you much commended to her; she has sent us to see what it is you want.'

173. And when the above craftsmen and all the people heard this, they said: 'Lords, in that you have come here you are well come. Yet we must know whether you are good and faithful men of our lady the queen. We will have you swear to us on the Holy Gospel that you will live and die justly and faithfully in our company under the banner of our lady the queen without any cozening us with words. And if you do this, we will hold you as our dear lords in all love and will open to you that you may come into Lefkosia. And this is our intent.'

174. And the lords said to them: 'You say that we must take an oath to you; for this we are ready.' And they sent off to fetch the chief chaplain, Sir Simon of Antioch, and the Gospel, and the Count of Tripoli and Peter Davila took the oath. At once the gate of the town was opened and they went in. The lords at once sent for Sir John de Ras and all the knights and they appointed Sir John de Ras as captain. All night they kept good watch and gave orders as to what should be done and then mounted their horses and went away to Famagusta.

175. And as soon as they were mounted, an esquire of the Count of Roucha, Luke Chareri,

<sup>72</sup> Πενέτο

<sup>73</sup> Πενέτο

arrived and said: 'Lords, you must know that as soon as you had gone out from Famagusta, Sir James Zaplana was there in hiding outside Famagusta, and as soon as you came out he sent word to the archbishop and to Rizzo that they should come out from inside Famagusta and speak with him; also that if they could, they should bring out with them the Count of Roucha. They went out from Famagusta at once and after a little time the Count of Roucha also was coming out. But John de Naves who was stationed at the gate of Famagusta to guard the town would not let him go, but made him turn back again; and at once the gates were shut. Then the archbishop and Zaplana and Rizzo fled away. I have no other news to give you. And as soon as this had happened, they sent me to bring you the news.' And when the lords heard this, they went in great haste to Famagusta, leaving Sir John de Ras in the town to keep guard in the name of the queen; also Benedict<sup>74</sup> Cartagena. They turned and went to Santa Sophia with all the rest of them, men on horses and men on foot, and in the evening the order was given: 'See that you are at the field of Trachona all of you together.' And in the evening they rode to Trachona. And Anthony de Bous was appointed with twenty-five horses, and Benedict<sup>75</sup> Cartagena with twenty-five, and with all the rest Sir John de Ras; orders were given that they should make the patrols at night, every captain and his men keeping watch.

176. And on Saturday the first of January 1473<sup>76</sup> after Christ news came from Famagusta that the archbishop and Sir James [Zaplana] and Rizzo had embarked on a galley, a foreign ship belonging to King Ferdinand, to cross the sea. As soon as this was known at Famagusta two Venetian galleys were at once sent after them to arrest them. And as soon as this was known in Lefkosia, orders were given that wherever their servants were found they should be arrested and brought before Sir John de Ras. And on the same day the nephew of the archbishop came from Famagusta with letters: a word from the queen that no one should molest the servants of the archbishop and of John (*sic*) Alberic and of Rizzo until the queen should give her orders. In which matter Sir John de Ras asked whether the Venetian galleys had gone in pursuit, and he was told: the orders were given and no more had been done.

177. And next day in the morning Alphonso, the bastard son of Carceran Suarez, who had been with Zaplana, came and told what had happened: 'Lords, I cannot tell you more than I have seen. I saw the archbishop going out from the town of Famagusta and with him Rizzo; they were going to speak with Zaplana; and as soon as they had gone out the gates were shut immediately. They themselves at once went down to the shore; Zaplana and the rest of them dismounted; they crossed the bridles over the saddles and let their horses loose. Then Zaplana said to me: "Are you coming with me?" and I said: "No." And he said: "Take off my cuirass and my steel cap." And he took them and threw them into the boat and a little silver which I was keeping for him. Then I said farewell to him. And he said: "Go to my house and tell the lady that she must keep a good heart." There is nothing more that I have to tell you.'

178. And on the same day news came that when Peter Davila came to Famagusta he had found the gates shut; the news came to the queen that Peter Davila and the Count of Tripoli had come there. Immediately the Count of Roucha and all those with him mounted in full array; the gates were opened and they were admitted.

179. And on the second of January the secretary of the archbishop was arrested; he was put on the rack that they might learn all about the affair. And he showed them many letters which they had been writing; he also revealed the names of more people who were of their party. Their goods and their horses were confiscated, and they were also deprived of their villages and proclaimed as traitors.

180. And on the same day a letter came to Sir John de Ras from the queen that he should send at once to set a seal on the villages belonging to the archiepiscopal see; also on those of Zaplana and of Louis Alberic. And this he did.

<sup>74</sup> Πέτρο<sup>75</sup> Περγέτο<sup>76</sup> 1473 old style. By our calendar 1474.

181. And on the third of January the proveditore of the Venetians sent two letters to Lefkosia: one to Sir John de Ras and the other to the people of the town. He also sent them thirty ducats as a present.

182. And on the same day Sir John de Ras received a letter from the queen with this declaration: 'For the many services and faithful dealings of our beloved Count of Roucha, Morphou de Grinier, we have appointed him as Councillor,'<sup>77</sup> and we have granted him for his maintenance Marathasa and Alexandra and Letimbou and Diorimi.<sup>78</sup> Also we have made Peter Davila Constable of Cyprus and have given him the villages which belonged to Rizzo, Yenagra and Stremmata, and the two estates of Pelentria, and have given him also his houses in Famagusta and the houses of Zaplana in Lefkosia, which belonged formerly to the Count of Tripoli, the houses opposite to the castle. Also we have given him the Armenian vineyard at St. Dometios.'

183. And on the same day a letter came from Famagusta announcing that the queen had pardoned everyone for what he had done, and that no one should in any way molest them. So the proclamation was made: it excepted those who had taken flight.

184. And on the same day a letter came from her ladyship the queen: men went to Zaplana's house and whatever was found there the men of Famagusta carried away. So too with the goods of Louis Alberic; all was to be shared out.

185. And on the same day Benedict<sup>79</sup> Cartagena sent to the house of Zaplana and carried off his falcons, and those of Alberic as well. Also he made a search at the command of Peter Davila.

186. And on the same day it was reported in Lefkosia that the Venetian fleet had come to Aliki; but this was false. And a galley came to Famagusta with the news that the fleet was coming quickly. And the men in the galley said that she had met with King Ferdinand's galley, in which were Zaplana and the archbishop and Rizzo; they said she was on her way to Naples.

187. And on the same day a letter came from the constable to the sheriff that the houses of Gabriel Perez and his goods and those of Bounastro with his goods should be taken by the said brother (?) And when the men of the town heard this they made a tumult, saying: 'To us it seems not well that the goods of men of Cyprus should be taken and given to Franks.' Everything was left sealed up; and the queen was to be informed about it.

188. And on the nineteenth of January the queen appointed Gonzalvo Perez to be captain of Famagusta, and the Count of Tripoli was removed. She also created Philip de Nores a knight and granted him Agrinou. She also made Sir John Attar a knight and made him a grant of the other half of Apelestra and relieved him of the assigned sum which he was paying to the admiral. The queen knighted also Master Anthony Garcia the tailor; he who had been with Peter Davila when he escaped from Kerynia; the king had shown him favour as he had to the others and had granted him Epicho and married him to a widow of rank: she had been the wife of William Strambali. The queen made him a knight and gave him the fruit market in Lefkosia and two estates which James [of Malta] had had at Kythraia: these she had deprived him of because he was a traitor.

189. And on the same day the queen granted to Stephen Kuduna 'of the Gate' an annual revenue of a thousand bezants and a hundred measures of wheat and a hundred measures of wine.

190. And on the twenty-first of January the castellan of Famagusta was deprived and Galimberto, a Venetian, was appointed.

191. And on the same day John [de] Navarre was made Seneschal of Jerusalem and given Brother Comes' villages.

192. And on the twenty-second of January Sir John of Aragon and Badin Salacha were sent to the villages which belonged to Zaplana and Louis Alberic to take them over in the name of

<sup>77</sup> δίζορε<sup>78</sup> Διορίμι<sup>79</sup> Πέτρο



the queen and to make a survey of whatever was there. Also they went to Colossi and to the Castles and there they found the vicar, Brother Francis, with other Brethren, and they showed him the queen's order: that they must declare whatever belonged to Zaplana in the castle of Colossi and in the village; and for any refusal to declare, they would be counted traitors. And when the vicar heard this command, he said that it would not be found that Zaplana had at Colossi anything at all of his own. When Sir John of Aragon heard this, he said to the vicar and his company: 'A Mass must needs be said and you must swear to us that there are here no gear or goods belonging to Zaplana.' And when they heard it must be on oath, then they were ready to tell the truth and to declare everything which had been owned by Zaplana. In Sir John's presence the vicar opened a chest and in it was a robe of gold and crimson and one of gold and purple and many garments of velvet, and much silver and store of sugar in powder; the which goods were worth four thousand ducats.

193. And on the twenty-third of January the queen wrote a letter to Sir John de Ras that he should appoint in his place Sir William de Ras and he himself go to Famagusta. He should also send an order to the servants of the archbishop and of Zaplana and of Rizzo to go unarmed to Famagusta; and this on pain of the gallows.

194. The queen also wrote a letter to Cortesi, and this on his life, that he too should present himself at Famagusta unarmed. And this shamed him so much that he started out two hours before dawn, he and his wife with him, if perchance mercy might be shown to her by the queen, and to himself also. She wrote also to Sir William that he too should be at Famagusta unarmed, and so to Louis Alberic and to Peter Davila and to James of Malta and to the brothers of Matthew. And when James of Malta heard the order he said: 'I go, for my life is at stake; these are threats against me; wherever they find me they will slay me. And now I am ordered to go to Famagusta unarmed. If they fall in with me on the way they will kill me.' And when Sir John de Ras heard this, he said: 'I will be your security for your life that as now no evil shall befall you; you are to go now, according to the queen's command.' And at once they mounted, the three of them, and went to Famagusta. And George Boustron fell in with them at the quarry of Lefkomiati as he was on his way from Famagusta. And when Boustron saw them, the man who had been the destruction of the lads whose heads the king had cut off; the man too who had himself received good in return for the evil which he had done to others; and God who is righteous had now done judgement upon all those who had been the cause of their deaths; seeing him thus without arms Boustron made no movement against him.

195. And on the twenty-fourth of January news came to Lefkosia that the Count of Roucha, the regent of the kingdom, had given a horse to a man called Therianos. This horse belonged to John Augustin. When the lords fled away Augustin too was proclaimed a traitor and he had been banished, after selling the said horse to a man of Famagusta called Barberotto for ten ducats. And because the count had taken the horse and given it to Therianos, Barberotto sent and challenged him before Gonzalvo Perez, the captain of Famagusta. Then this same captain went to the queen's court and found the Count of Roucha and began to address him with great haughtiness, saying: 'I am the captain of Famagusta and over every man I have power to do justice. Your lordship has taken this horse and bestowed it where it pleased you.' And when the count saw that he addressed him with this great roughness, he rose up from the bench and stood on his feet. Gonzalvo too put his hand to his dagger. Sir John de Ras gave him a kick and he fell down; the count stayed there much dismayed. And when the people of Famagusta heard of this they ran all of them to the house of the Count of Roucha to kill all the Franks. And that the affair might pass over, the count went into the galley and spoke to the proveditore telling him how the matter had gone: then he returned. And Gonzalvo Perez sought to go into the queen's room and speak with her, and he was not allowed. In a short time the proveditore sent twenty-five Slavonians and they conveyed Gonzalvo to the galley.

196. And on the twenty-fifth of January 1473<sup>80</sup> two galleys from the Venetian fleet came to Famagusta and they brought with them Tristan de Giblet<sup>81</sup> in fetters; they had found him in King Ferdinand's galley when the lords had taken flight. He told them that the intention of the archbishop and of Zaplana and Rizzo was to go to the sultan, but because of their sins and of the foul weather they had been cast up at Rhodes and there they had come to shore. So too had Tristan de Giblet, and the Venetians had contrived to arrest him and had now brought him to Famagusta.

197. They said also that the Venetian fleet was at Rhodes; forty-six galleys. The archbishop had written a letter to the queen, saying: 'The reason why I fled away was nothing else than this, that no evil should happen;' and he commended to her the countess. And the same month Mastikhi was hanged as a traitor and also Nicholas the grocer, because they confessed that they had killed Sir Andrew Cornaro and Sir Marco Bembo; and many other things they had it in their mind to do, but God brought all those things to light.

198. And on the twenty-sixth an order came from the queen to Sir William de Ras that he should send John Periviolo to Famagusta closely guarded.

199. And the same day there came from Famagusta some of the men in the castle there and with them Peter Davila: they had been driven out of Famagusta and had gone to the proveditore and the Count of Roucha, saying: 'Lords, we are not safe. The Franks are in Famagusta and in them we can have no trust for we have found them once to be traitors. And this we say to your lordships: they ought to leave Famagusta. And if this may not be, then give us leave to go away ourselves.' And when the lords were aware of this, they saw need to bring them out of Famagusta and let them go to Lefkosia. When they came to Lefkosia they were not allowed to enter the town; they were driven away and went to Lefkomati and there they remained in great uneasiness. Then they wrote a letter and sent it to Famagusta to the queen and the regents. The queen and the regents wrote and they were admitted into Lefkosia.

200. And on the twenty-seventh of January at Famagusta Sir George Contarin was appointed Count of Jaffa; for his revenue he was granted Vavatsinia with its appurtenances,<sup>82</sup> and Dali and Platanistasa and Kalopsida.

201. And on the twenty-eighth of January Sir Paul Contarin went as captain to Kerynia and Nicholas Morabit went away.

202. And on the same day the queen sent a letter to the admiral, Muzio de Costanzo, bidding him to go to Famagusta. Also she sent word to the men in the town there that they should do nothing contrary to his wishes, and that his house was much commended to their care: 'Because I need him for my service.'

203. And on the same day the proveditore sent and arrested Sir Camous at Famagusta and put him into the galley with the rest of them.

204. And on the same day the queen sent word that Ferrandetto should be sent to Famagusta. This man had previously been the castellan of Famagusta at the time when Sir Andrew was killed. The regents wanted to find out the truth; what was the reason why the gate had not been opened for Sir Andrew to go into the castle. And as soon as he arrived the queen ordered him to be examined. When he was examined he said: 'Lords, you are treating me very unjustly. You must know that on that night when they killed Sir Andrew, the Count of Tripoli who was captain of Famagusta came and three times ordered me at the cost of my life that I should not open the castle to admit Sir Andrew, and if I opened it I should be a traitor. And I knowing nothing of the matter had to do as he ordered me.' Then he was taken and brought into the presence of the proveditore who sent him off to the galley until such time as he could be examined. He was banished with the rest of them.

205. And on the thirty-first of January there was like to be a great quarrel between Garcia

<sup>80</sup> Old style. By our calendar 1474.

<sup>81</sup> τὸν Τζιαβιλότ

<sup>82</sup> μὲ τὴν ἀπαρθενάσαν τῆς

Navarro and Channa Choumo. Garcia was of the company of Peter Davila; he was a tailor, and when he came to Cyprus the king showed him honour and also granted him revenues. At the death of the king Peter Davila persuaded the queen to make him a knight; she gave him also further revenues of three hundred ducats. This was not enough for his deserts and he was not satisfied. Now he had a shop outside the door of Sir William Strambali. When the king had made his marriage the shop came to him as well. The shop had no licence to slaughter animals and Garcia wanted to do this without having any right to do so. And Channa was the officer in control of licences, and he tried to prevent Garcia in the name of the queen from being so bold as to do anything not in regular order. Then they came to words and Garcia pulled out a knife to smite Choumo, and if there had not been others there present, a great outrage would have been committed. And at once Channa went to Sir John de Ras who was there in the place of the queen and told him of the affair. And Sir John mounted and sent word to Nicholas Morabit. Morabit came to Sir William de Ras and they went to the Gate of the Market to hold an enquiry. Seeing that the affair was likely to be grave they took measures to make peace between the two men.

206. And on the same day the Abbot of Holy Cross was brought to Famagusta—his name was Brother Simon de Saint-André—and was put into the castle. He was informed that a letter had been seized which he was sending to his brother who was with the pope, and in it was written: 'My beloved brother, I give you to know that by the might of God the bastard is dead, the unlawful ruler who held the kingdom by many unlawful doings; also the kingdom is left in very bitter distress. The queen has borne a child, a son, and in secret King Ferdinand is trying to get possession of the kingdom, and on the other hand Charlotte claims it. And it is in a very evil state. And now it is in the hand of the Venetians; we have come from the paws of the dog to find ourselves fallen to the lion's whelp.' And many other things he wrote in this letter. They also found many other papers in the hands of the archbishop: he had been writing many strange matters. They sent and fetched these writings and affixed seals to everything at Holy Cross and in the village.

207. And on the first of February Gonzalvo Perez was brought out of the galley.

208. And on the second of February Gabriel Ferli was arrested by Stephen of Chios the captain of Chrysochou, and a hundred and five ducats were found on him: the money was sent to the queen. The aforesaid Gabriel was sent off and put in the galley.

209. And on the third of February the captain of the fleet, Sir Peter Mocenigo, came to Famagusta with twelve galleys and four galliasses, and in every galley were ten horses.

210. And on the same day the Turcoples from Paphos brought Perico de Villafranca and Peter Termini and they were put in the galley; in irons.

211. And on the fifth of February 1473<sup>83</sup> the secretary of the archiepiscopal see was brought and put in the castle of Famagusta.

212. And on the same day without the leave of the queen John the Moor and three others with him came to Lefkosia: he told the craftsmen and the people there to go and greet the captain of the fleet. So they went to Famagusta and greeted him and then returned.

213. And on the sixth of February a proclamation was made in the queen's name that no one either small or great should carry arms.

214. And on the same day the captain of the fleet made a proclamation that no one should sleep on land but in the galleys only.

215. And on the seventh of February Marco Venier the queen's nephew who was captain in Crete, arrived: he came as soon as he had heard about Sir Andrew, and with seventy men and thirty-six horses.

216. And on the same day Sir Bartholomew the physician was taken to Famagusta and put

<sup>83</sup> Old style. By our calendar 1474.

in the castle. And the marshal of the Count of Roucha had taken his mule and sent it to the count's house. And when news of his arrest came from the court, the mule was fetched away. And Bartholomew was taken out of the castle and put in the galley; there he was examined and released.

217. And on the eighth of February the proveditore and the captain of the fleet came to her majesty the queen and greeted her and said: 'Tell me if you have any commands for us in the matter of the traitors here in your land: men whom we have in our hands; some in the galleys and some in the castle. Give us your orders what you will have us do.' When the queen heard this and the regents who were standing by her, her cousin George Contarin, the Count of Jaffa, and the Count of Roucha and Sir Peter Bembo, then Sir George said in answer to them: 'Lords, as to what you have said to our lady, her majesty has heard you and when the time comes she will send word to your lordships.' And hearing this they took their leave and went to the galley and many men with them.

218. And at the third hour of the night the queen, she and her council, sent for the chancellor and they wrote down their wishes and gave the letter to the chancellor, and he took it to the captain and to the proveditore. And in the morning the Count of Roucha went out and with him Sir George Contarin and Peter Davila and Sir John de Ras and the chancellor Sir Thomas Ficardo, and they went to the galley and had speech with the captain and the proveditore. And an answer was sent back to the queen. And when they had dined they went again to the galley and spoke with the captain and the proveditore. And they called upon the master of the galley to bring out the below mentioned men for them to be put into the castle: Sir John Cortesi and Sir Camous, both of them knights, and the Abbot of Holy Cross and Peter de Liniem, and the canon Brother John Periviolo and Master Bernard the king's tailor, and Francis Lombardo and Peter de Marino; all of them in irons; and Perico de Villafranca and Francis, in irons, and Fer-randetto. And when they were brought to the castle they were examined by the captain and the proveditore and the Count of Roucha and Peter Davila and the chancellor, Sir Thomas Ficardo. First they examined the canon Periviolo, a man held in high favour by the archbishop: he was controller of the villages belonging to the see, and the archbishop had also sent him as an envoy to King Ferdinand. The questioning began from the time of the death of the king. They said to Periviolo: 'You are a man of good sense; now do what you have to do with good sense and with a good will tell us everything you know. If you do not, your bones are for the rack, and there they will stay!' He said: 'Lords, let the chancellor take paper, and whatever I know I will tell you. My lords, this is what I will tell your lordships. When the king died, the Count of Jaffa, John Perez, at once wrote a letter and sent it to me at Lefkosia, telling me to come to Famagusta. At his command I did so, and he wrote me a letter and then I went to Naples.' And many other things he confessed, and the chancellor filled a whole quire of paper. And the lords were put into the tower.

219. And on the fifth of February John the Moor came from Lefkosia; also Stephen Kuduna and a hundred and fifty men, Greeks and Armenians; they went and greeted the captain and commended themselves to him.

220. And on the eighth of February as soon as it was dawn the Count of Roucha and the Count of Jaffa mounted and with them the constable and Thomas Ficardo, and they went to the galley, and the captain and the proveditore landed and went to the castle to examine the rest of the men. And on the same day two galliasses arrived at Famagusta bringing a hundred horses equipped for war.

221. And on the ninth of February Peter Termini and Perico de Villafranca were racked; and they confessed that it was they who had killed Sir Andrew. And before he was killed he received ten wounds. And Peter Termini said that he had himself killed him, and he had killed him because Sir Rizzo and James Zaplana had told them that the men were traitors. 'And I know-



ing nothing of the matter and seeing that the captain of Famagusta and Sir Rizzo were saying that the traitors should be slain, I was obliged to do what they ordered me. And this is as much as I can tell you.' And Villafranca said: 'I found the man dead; he was wearing a ring and I pulled at it to draw it off his hand, and this I could not do and I cut off his finger.' And there were many other things which he told them. And they were taken out of the castle and put in the prison.

222. And on the same day the lords went and brought into the castle the sons of Franziki de Pantès,<sup>84</sup> Gabriel and Hector, and said to them: 'What letters did the archbishop give you to take to Kerynia?' And they said: 'My lord, we know no more than this. We were with our mother and with the countess our sister in her house, and the archbishop came and called to me Hector, and gave me sealed letters, saying: "Arrange at once to go to Kerynia and give these letters into the hand of the captain, Sir Louis Alberic, and this concerns the queen's business." And at his command I took the letters and delivered them. Sir Louis gave me an answer and I brought it back to Famagusta to the archbishop. And I know nothing else!' And when the lords recognised that they were not to blame they let them go.

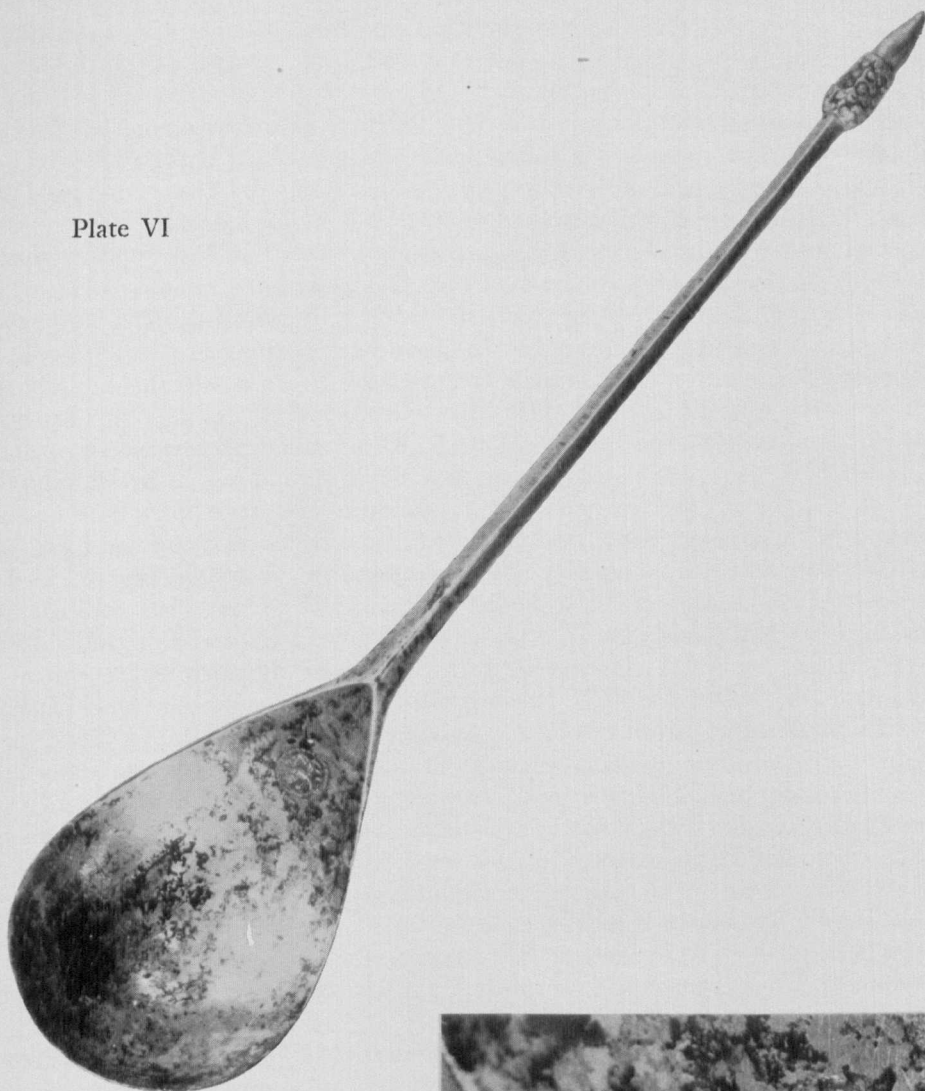
223. And on the tenth of February at the third hour of the night Perico de Villafranca and Peter Termini were hanged.

224. And on the twelfth of February a letter came from the queen to Morabit that he should at once deprive Carlo Calergi of his weapons and of his horses and should order him and his brother John to go at once to Famagusta; their goods and their horses he should confiscate. Morabit called them before him and showed them the letter, and they said: 'As we obey the queen and upon our lives: her majesty sends an order about our horses, but we have no other horses for our riding. If then it be your will, let us now ride off and then let them take away our horses.' And Morabit said: 'On your faith have you no other horses?' And they swore that they had no other. Then he said: 'Take your horses.' He gave them also a letter. Then they went off to their sister the wife of Philip Podocataro. When she saw them, she set up a loud weeping. She was with child and fell fainting. And from there they went to say farewell to their mother. And when she saw them, who can describe her trouble? She had lost her husband and her villages and her goods; beyond all this she was to lose her sons also. And never from their father's side had they seen any good and it was because of him that now they should have this sorrow. And they comforted their mother, saying: 'Endure and be of a good heart; we put our trust in God to suffer no evil, for no evil have we done. And the Signory of Venice is most wise in its doings, and we know well that we shall have full justice.' So there was that poor woman weeping and recommending them to the Mother of God. Then she gave them her blessing, and they went to Famagusta, and with them went two other knights. Also the queen sent word to the sheriff to seize the arms and the horses of John Gulem and to send him also to Famagusta. He was then at Colossi and they sent to fetch him.

225. And the same day an order came from the queen that no man concerned in these dissensions should carry arms, and this on pain of the gallows. For this the sheriff made a proclamation. And when the men of Lefkosia heard this, they went to Sir John de Ras and complained: 'We cannot think that this is a command from our lady the queen; it is an order of the sheriff. Your lordship stands in the place of the queen; we want you to tell the sheriff to let us see her command.' And while they were speaking in this way, the sheriff appeared and went to Sir John de Ras. And when Sir John saw the sheriff, he came down to the terrace and told the sheriff what was happening. Then the sheriff showed them the queen's letter. Sir John de Ras read it and said: 'My sons, this letter is from our lady the queen, and see to it that you obey her command and that of his lordship the sheriff.' Then they all said: 'The queen's command and that on our lives! We want to write and send a letter to her majesty, and find out why

<sup>84</sup> τοῦ Φραντζικῆ τὸ Παντέζ

Plate VI



we may not carry weapons.' So they wrote a letter to send to the queen. The sheriff also wrote a letter concerning the men to report how the affair had passed.

226. And on the eighteenth of February the galley arrived which had taken away Sir Philip Podocataro at Kerynia, and the Signory had ordered her not to touch anywhere except at Famagusta, and the letters which she carried were to be given into the hand of the captain of the fleet. The galley came to Famagusta; they found the captain and gave him the letters and reported that they had left the Venetian fleet at Modon. The captain of the fleet there had learned how Sir Andrew and the rest of them had been killed, and when the letters came into his hands without reading them he at once sealed them up and gave them to the captain of the galley to take to Venice. And as soon as they had received the letters, the Signory took counsel and issued an order that the galley should at once turn and go back to Cyprus. Then we learned that as for Philip Podocataro, he had been ordered to leave Venice and if he were found there his person was to be at the orders of the Signory; within three days he was to be in no country that belonged to the Signory. 'By our decree,' they said, 'he must be off at once; we have concluded the matter; we cannot do otherwise.' And Sir Philip did according to their orders. And when the Signory heard of the killing of Sir Andrew and Sir Marco they were much displeased: an attack had been made on Venetian blood.

227. And on the same day three Venetian galleys came to Pendayia and men were landed. They had brought Marco Venier from Crete; the galleys and the men went to Famagusta.

228. And on the same day the Count of Tripoli, Sir John Tafur, was arrested and brought to the castle. This was because Ferrandetto the castellan of Famagusta had been racked and had said: 'My lords, on the night that they killed Sir Andrew, the Count of Tripoli and Sir Rizzo came to the castle and hailed me; and I said to them: "What is it that your lordship commands?" And they said to me: "Look; we are giving you orders in the name of the queen: on your life and on pain of treason, you are not to open the castle to admit anyone, unless our lady the queen comes in her own person, and if you open to anyone, she will count you as a traitor." And I said: "If any one of the regents come, am I not to open to him?" And they said: "If they come, all of them in their own persons, you are not to open, unless you see the queen in her own person." And as soon as they had given me the order, they went away. And when it was past midnight I heard the bell sounding to arms; at once we armed ourselves not knowing what the affair was. And in a little while Sir Andrew came and he shouted to me to open the castle for him to come in. And I was the man to whom the order had been given by the Count of Tripoli, and he was captain of Famagusta, and by Rizzo, and I knew that they were regents of the kingdom, so it was for me to do as they had ordered me. And I made answer to Sir Andrew and said: "My lord, I have orders to open to no one unless our lady the queen come in her own person, and for this reason I am not opening for your lordship." And he pressed me much, and I according to the order which I had received did not open to him lest I should be a traitor to my lady. And I brought him in behind the *ristello*<sup>85</sup> of the castle, because against that I had no prohibition. Presently the Count of Tripoli and Sir Rizzo came and they hailed me and asked if anyone had come wanting to enter the castle. And I said: "No one has come except Sir Andrew Cornaro, and seeing that I had the order from your lordships—Sir Marco Bembo too was with him—according to your command I did not open to them." They said to me: "In what direction did they go?" And I told them that he was inside the *ristello*. Then the count shouted and Sir Andrew answered, and the count said to Sir Andrew: "Friend, come here; our lady the queen is calling for you." And Sir Andrew said: "Let me stay here until dawn, and then there will be no trouble." And they refused and assured him of his safety and brought him out from the *ristello*. And as soon as he came out, the count whipped up his horse and went off, leaving Sir Andrew with

<sup>85</sup> For *ristello* see § 157, p. 38, n. 67.

Rizzo.' And so the man said to them: 'Lords, how have I, poor fellow, been at fault?' And because of what Ferrandetto had said the Count of Tripoli was taken and sent off to Venice.

229. And on the eighteenth of February a letter from the queen came to the sheriff: no one should be so bold as to do any damage to the house of the Count of Tripoli.

230. And on the twentieth of February the queen sent word to the sheriff to make a proclamation that every man might carry his weapons; if anyone committed an offence, he should be punished.

231. And on the same day the queen sent word to the sheriff that he should at once send John Calergi's horse, the black one, to Famagusta. The sheriff sent to Calergi's house and could not find the horse: he was told that Philip de Nores had it. Then the sheriff went and showed the order to Philip de Nores, who said: 'It is true that I have the horse, but I bought it from Sir John Calergi and for this I have witnesses.' The sheriff said: 'I am writing a letter to her ladyship the queen.'

232. And on the same day a letter came to the sheriff from her ladyship the queen that he should send to the house of Philip Podocataro and seize his transport animals and their driver and send them to Famagusta.

233. And on the same day Antonello Davila who was captain at Paphos arrived; and a Venetian was sent there, John Petinel.

234. And on the same day news came that John Calergi and Gabriel Ferli and Master Bernard the tailor and Harry Calergi had been put into the tower at Famagusta. Into another tower the Abbot of Holy Cross was put.

235. And on the same day Stephen the Chiot was removed from Chrysochou and Andrew the Provensal was appointed there.

236. And on the twenty-fourth of February Nicholas Morabit came from Famagusta to Lefkosia and all did him great honour, the queen and the captain and the proveditore, and showed him much love: he was granted many privileges.

237. And on the same day four Venetian galliasses came to Famagusta bringing two hundred men, Italians, with their horses; they brought also Cretans, all of them well armed.

238. And on the twenty-sixth of February 1473<sup>86</sup> after Christ Peter Davila came to very high words with Sir John Attar in the palace at Famagusta, saying: 'I would have you know that you are speaking much about me, saying that I am not faithful to our lady the queen, and this I think very strange. And I would not keep this matter hidden, but this I choose to tell you in the presence of all the lords now here with us. For this reason I beg you, whatever I have said, declare it here in their presence.' To which Sir John Attar answered: 'Sir Peter Davila, when you say that I have spoken much evil of you, I now give you to know that what I have said I say again, and I will maintain it against you with my sword in my hand. And what I said I did not say secretly: I spoke openly before all the lords in the court of our lady, and what I say you too will have to admit with your own mouth. Now my lord, Sir Peter Davila, when the traitors fled away, did you not tell our lady with your own mouth that they had in their company three hundred men? And our lady made search and found no more than sixty. The rest of them, to make up your three hundred, where are they? Then you said: "They are Catalans." Now we see that you are seeking always to make out these men more numerous than they were. You said too: "They are all faithful." And this is why I said it seems to me there are no other Franks but these of yours. And this I said and this I will say at whatever time you please.' And they went on to say much more, but the Count of Roucha intervened between them. Yet they remained at enmity.

239. And on the twenty-seventh of February the queen knighted Sir George Contarini, and there was great rejoicing at Famagusta.

<sup>86</sup> Old style. By our calendar 1474.

240. And on the twenty-eighth of February the wife of Gonzalvo Perez died: she was a daughter of Louis de Nores. This said Gonzalvo was captain at Famagusta. She was buried in St. Nicholas.

241. And on the fifth of March four galliasses left Famagusta, taking off many Cretans and Italians with their horses: men whom they had brought thinking that they would be of service. In this way these men were taken away again.

242. And when the lords had taken flight, the young fellows in the town joined together and made heavy raids upon their houses, carrying away their goods; each one carried off what he could. And what was left was put into the hands of Sir William de Ras as standing in the place of the queen; until such time as her majesty could give her orders. And after a few days the queen wrote a letter to Sir William de Ras that the goods which he had in his hands should be taken all of them together, according to the written list held by Sir James Gurri, piece by piece, and Sir William must hand them over to Sir James Gurri for him to sell; he should give them to the people of Lefkosia for them to divide up, because the queen makes them a present of them. And according to her orders the goods were taken and put into the hands of Anthony Calatha until they should be sold. And James the son of Epiphanius who was also constable of the party went with fifteen men of his company and said to Calatha: 'Give me the goods which you have in your hands: we want to sell them and make a division in accordance with the queen's command.' Calatha gave up the goods, and as soon as they got them they divided them among themselves alone, saying: 'The others took for themselves, and so too have we, just the same.' When Stephen Kuduna and the other craftsmen heard of this, they all rose up in anger and went to bring the case before the sheriff and tell him of all the affair. There was like to be a great tumult. And the sheriff said: 'Master Stephen, against whom are you bringing a case?' And he said: 'My lord, against John Chala and George the son of Manoli the priest of Trachona, because it is they who are to blame in this trouble.' And the sheriff sent and brought them before him. They said: 'What are your lordship's orders?' He ordered them to be taken to prison, saying: 'You it is who are doing many unruly acts in the town, and much evil is likely to ensue.' And he ordered them to prison and there they stayed until the morning; then they begged his mercy and were set free. And all the goods which they had taken they undertook to bring back to the sheriff that a distribution should be made among all of them together. Master Peter the Savoyard saw that they were not bringing in the goods as they had promised, and he went to Famagusta and told the queen. He brought an order to the sheriff that whatever goods were found belonging to the traitors he should sell and share out the proceeds among all the men of the party.

243. And on the sixth of March John Calergi was brought out to be put on the rack. And when he was brought before the lords he said: 'What do you want me to tell you?' And they said: 'Tell us how the affair of Zaplana went.' He said: 'And what can I tell you?' When these men were examined they were found clear of the business and were set at liberty.

244. And on the sixth of March Galimberto the castellan of Famagusta was removed; a Venetian was appointed.

245. And on the same day ten Italians were sent to Kerynia and Cypriots removed.

246. And on the seventh of March John Patziko came to Lefkosia with a letter from the queen, that whatever belonged to Bounastro, his houses and whatever he had, should be given to Patziko. Also he presented a letter that a proclamation must be made at Lefkosia, that if anyone had taken goods belonging to Zaplana from his house, as well as from the other traitors, all these goods should be handed over to the sheriff; of this the queen should be advised. Patziko sent word that when he got the goods he would send them to Famagusta. And Sir John Calergi's horse which had been taken by Philip de Nores he would take and send to Famagusta. And this was done.

247. And on the tenth of March Badin Salacha and Garcia Navarro were present when the



proclamation was made, and they came to high dispute. Now it happened that the queen had sent Badin Salacha to provide victuals for Kerynia and for the rest of the places, and she had given him an order that if he took any man's horse he should pay for it, and no one have cause to complain. And among other places Badin went to Garcia Navarro's village and took men from there to transport the bread, and he did not pay them the hire of their beasts. And over this matter they came to words, and Garcia said: 'The queen sent you to collect bread and pay the men employed and you are making a profit out of their labour.' And Badin Salacha said: 'This is not truly said nor could you make it good. You speak falsely, lying in your throat.' Then men came between them and quieted them.

248. And on the same day John Patziko had a quarrel in the palace with the Constable of Jerusalem, Sassons de Nores, about Bounastro's houses; he wanted to take them and de Nores wanted to reserve them for James Mustapha, saying that the houses which John Patziko wanted to take did not belong to Bounastro but to James Mustapha. And when Patziko heard that Sassons de Nores was standing in his way about these houses, the two fell to quarrelling and Patziko said: 'Sir Sassons, if our lady the queen is to live and prosper, she must set her house clear of all traitors; otherwise never will she live at peace.'

249. And on the twelfth of March 1474 a Venetian ship came with much news from Venice. Also a proveditore came and said: 'Later the captain is coming and also the bishop of Lemesos and Sir John Mistachiel.' Also he reported that Sir Philip Podocataro had been deprived of his village of Doro. Further he said that in Crete there had been a fire and it had consumed the house of Sir Marco Venier and three other halls.

250. And on the thirteenth of March the men of Cyprus who slept in the palace were removed and Italians put in their place. And the Cypriots who had been guarding the gate were changed and Cretans put there. And the captain of the arsenal also, Sir John Franzosi, was dismissed and Nicholas Benedetti put in his place.

251. And on the fifteenth of March the queen sent word to the sheriff to proclaim that all the Franks mentioned in the letter should within three days be at Famagusta.

252. And on the same day the queen sent word to the sheriff that he should give Perry, the servant of James of Malta, whom Anthony Tarcas had taken without her leave, to Anthony's brother James, because the queen had pardoned them and allowed them to stay in Cyprus.

253. And on the seventeenth of March a letter came from the queen to the sheriff that he must at once make an inventory set down in black and white of the house of John Tarcas, of his weapons and of his horses, and hand the gear over into the hands of his wife: horses and weapons he must send to Famagusta.

254. And on the eighteenth of March the said John Tarcas was put into the castle: the queen had sent him on her business and he has said many evil things of her. Also she deprived him of whatever he had from the royal estate.

255. And on the nineteenth of March according to the command laid upon them by the queen the Franks went away and left Famagusta. And there was great sorrow at Lefkosia, because the greater part of them were married and had children. And when they had the order to depart, they went first to the palace and all made a protest in the name of God and of the Pope and in the name of the queen, that they should not be parted from their wives nor yet from their children, saying: 'God has brought us together, never parting us, and will your lordships part us? Let us live in our houses; we ask nothing of our lady; we will live by our hands, and if we commit any fault, then hew us into four pieces.' Yet for all their crying they were expelled and sent away.

256. And on the twenty-fourth of March 1474, the queen deprived Sir Nicholas Zaplana of the office of Commander of Cyprus—he had been the Commander of Cyprus—because of the treachery done by Sir John (*sic*) Zaplana, and he was proclaimed a traitor. It was because of

John that Nicholas was deprived of the office of commander, and our lady the queen assumed it. Then the queen sent a letter to the Grand Master that he should appoint a Commander.

256A. And on the twenty-eighth of March our lady the queen pardoned John Calergi and his brother Charles, for they had been questioned and found void of offence.

257. And on the same day Sir Camous was brought out of the castle and ordered to go to his house and not to leave it until he received a command from the queen.

258. And on the first of April the below mentioned men were taken from the castle: the Abbot of Holy Cross and John Perivolo the archbishop's secretary and Gabriel Ferli; also Master Bernard the king's tailor. They were put on board the galley.

259. And on the same day Cortesi was brought out of the prison and sent to the palace at Famagusta; his wife went there and saw him.

260. And on the same day the queen pardoned John Tarcas;<sup>87</sup> also his goods were restored to him.

261. And on the fourth of April the silver plate stolen from Carmel<sup>88</sup> was found: four chalices and a crystal tabernacle and a cup; these things had been stolen by Epiphaios the son of Stephen Flangi the priest. The man was a deacon; they put him in the *skala*,<sup>89</sup> at Santa Sophia.

262. And on the twenty-first of April the queen sent a letter to the sheriff that the twenty-five Franks whose names she had sent were to go to Famagusta, on their lives. They went there and at once she banished them.

263. And on the same day a command came from the queen about Harry Calergi and John Calergi: within six days they should be at Famagusta, ready to go away from Cyprus, and this order was carried out.

264. And on the same day Carlo Goneme came and said to his lordship the sheriff: 'Channa Choumo came and told me to tell your lordship that you should not venture to ride abroad because the men of the town want to kill you.' When the sheriff heard this he mounted and rode to the central place of the town; there he met Stephen Kuduna and said: 'Master Stephen, men have now come and told me that men in the town want to kill me; I have come to find out why this is.' When Stephen heard this he said: 'Now only do I hear what your lordship is telling me.' And the sheriff went to Choumo and said: 'Sir Channa, I want you to tell me why you sent me word that the men of the town want to kill me.'—'My lord, never shall it be found that I said such a thing, and I beg your lordship to tell me who is the man who said this to your lordship, so that I may put the matter to the proof.' And the sheriff called for Carlo Goneme and said to him: 'Did you not come into my house and tell me these things?' And Carlo answered: 'My lord, as the man told me, so I told you,' and for a long time they were disputing. It was then clearly seen that the matter was being arranged by some people who wished to vex the sheriff: this was recognised both on the one side and on the other. At last they begged the sheriff's pardon, saying: 'Lord, we ask for pardon; we recognise you as our lord, you who stand for the person of our lady, and we are bound to do you every honour as though it were to our lady.' The sheriff said: 'My sons, I hold you as beloved and faithful servants of our lady, and so I will hold you always, only I wish you to act prudently and as you should, like men of good deeds.' And all the people went in their company and the sheriff showed them a face of kindness.

265. And on the twenty-eighth of April Sir Peter Bembo and Sir Luke Cornaro came to Lefkosia from Famagusta. And when the lords at Lefkosia and all the town heard this, seeing that they were of the queen's kin, they went every one of them to the royal court to join with them, so as to do them every honour because of their love of the queen. When they saw this they had great joy and were very well pleased.

266. And on the thirtieth of April an order was made and all the constables of the cross-

<sup>87</sup> Τζερχίης

<sup>88</sup> Κάρις

<sup>89</sup> εἰς τὴν σκάλαν

bow men and the Armenians came before Sir Peter Bembo, and he said: 'Give an order to all those of your company that in the morning they muster at the court, all of them under arms.' And in the morning as was the custom they went out and cut the flowers for May day, and in the evening they made the muster.

266A. And on the fifth of May a peasant came from Paphos and appeared before Sir Peter Bembo, making a loud outcry: 'There is no justice in this country. Benedict<sup>90</sup> Cartagena has carried off my son and is holding him against all right. I complained to him in the name of the queen, but he will not do anything; rather he threatens to hang me.' And Sir Peter Bembo answered the peasant: 'It astonishes me much that he should act so madly; and if it be true I shall break his neck.'

267. And on the same day in the queen's court Philip de Nores came to words with John the Moor. John said to Philip de Nores: 'Tell me, who brought it about that the queen came to the kingdom?' And Sir Philip said: 'John, I beg you not to be every moment turning this matter upside down.' And so they came to high words, and John retorted: 'My lords, I give you warning that among us there are now many and all too many traitors, and they must needs be purged away.' Hearing this Sir William de Ras said: 'And am I a traitor?' John said: 'No, my lord.' Sir John de Ras joined in, saying: 'You say a traitor. Is Sir John Morphou de Grinier, the Count of Roucha, a traitor?' He said: 'No.' John the Moor said: 'Those who are traitors will be found so to be.' When the knights heard this, they said: 'Tell us who they are and then we too shall know them.' Then John said: 'You shall know of them when the time comes.' And very many other words were spoken. Also in the court there was a Portuguese called Tsaniko; he was a knight and a good man of his body. He said to John: 'You ought not to say that there are still many traitors to be found in the service of our lady the queen: with my body I will prove this to you and with my sword in my hand, that I am a good and faithful man of the queen, as much as you are.' Then men intervened between them and stilled the dispute.

268. On the same day Sir Peter Bembo wanted to go to worship at the Great Cross. And as soon as he had mounted, men came and told him that Benedict<sup>91</sup> Cartagena had mounted to go to Famagusta, saying 'that your lordship had laid a train for him to be killed.' When Sir Peter Bembo heard this he was amazed and said: 'Yesterday we ate together and he said nothing except that he said "I am going to Famagusta." And how has this thing come to pass?' And at once he sent word to the sheriff and to the admiral and to Sir William de Ras and told them of the matter. And at once the sheriff sent after Benedict Cartagena to make him come back: four (*sic*) men were sent: Nicholas the German, Ferdinand Davila and Master John Alguzir. And they told Cartagena to come back, 'for Sir Peter Bembo wishes to speak with you.' And he said to them: 'Go, tell him that what I do does not concern him and I am going where my lady is; and for all this I have good witnesses. And if Sir Peter wants me, tell him to come here and I will wait for him: he may speak and I will answer him. But turn back I will not.' And they returned and told the sheriff what Cartagena had said to them. And when Sir Andrew heard it, he unloaded the man's gear and wrote a letter to the queen to say how the matter had gone; and this he sent by Marino Bonaventura.

269. And two hours later further tidings came to Sir Peter Bembo that all the Franks were ready to make a great tumult. When Sir Andrew heard this, he at once sent John the Moor to the queen with letters, giving him six men to go with him to bear him company. And on the same night many men gathered together in the court to keep company with Sir Peter Bembo.

270. And on the sixth of May tidings came from Sigouri that John the Moor and his company had been killed. And when the news was heard in Lefkosa, there was a tumult and all the men armed themselves and went to the gate of the town: if any Franks should come they would cut them down. After this the people went to the court and shouted: 'Lords, you who

<sup>90</sup> Πέτρο<sup>91</sup> Πέτρο



stand in the place of the queen, we would have justice on the Franks who have killed men of our company, men whom you sent with a letter to our lady the queen; killed them on the road! We too mean to slay the Franks, all those here in the town.' When Sir Peter Bembo heard this he came down to the court, and the sheriff was there; also Sir William de Ras and Sir John de Ras and many other lords in company with them. Sir Peter Bembo told them of the affair and spoke also to the people of the town: 'My lads, now on my coming here, do not for the love of God set your mind on doing this evil deed! I have come to the town for nothing but to see you and to have my pleasure with you, having heard of your good fellowship and the good service which you do to our lady. And as for the letters which I sent, that this scandal happened was no more than my ill fortune. Have a little patience and we shall do everything which will be for the common honour of all of you.' Other good words he spoke to them, but by no means at all would they listen to what he said. Hearing this Sir John de Ras said to them: 'My lads, tell me what it is you all want. All that good service you have done, do you wish it all to be for nothing?' They said to him: 'We want to kill all the Franks in the town, for they are traitors and have killed our own people as they were on the way to the queen.' Hearing this Sir John de Ras said: 'My lads, consider the matter. Our lady is quick and lively and if she learns that they have committed any treason she will punish them.' And for whatever he could say to them by no means would they be at peace. And seeing that the people could not be quieted, the lords said: 'Tell us what it is you want.' The men said: 'We must have all the Franks and their weapons and their horses and their goods.' And when Sir Peter Bembo and the rest of the lords saw this, they said: 'Now we must send a report and let our lady the queen know everything that has befallen and she herself will do as seems good to her.' Then the people said: 'We want to go ourselves and take their goods and the sheriff with us and Sir John de Ras.' And whether they wished to or not, the lords went with them, thinking to seize the property with an inventory and to bring it to the court. But the people would do this neither for the sheriff nor yet for Sir John de Ras, but they ran here and there into the houses of the Franks and carried off their horses and their weapons without Sir Peter Bembo knowing anything of their doings. At once Sir Peter Bembo and the sheriff wrote a letter to the queen and to the captain of the fleet to say how the matter had gone.

271. And on the ninth of May a letter came from the queen that she had brought the case forward in order to discover the cause of the tumult; whoever was to blame should be punished. Also she sent word to the constables that they must go to Famagusta that she might hold an enquiry. All that men were saying about John the Moor and his company being killed was lies.

272. And on the fourteenth of May two galleys came from the fleet with a letter to the captain: he should at once start to join the fleet.

273. And on the same day Balian de Nores came from Famagusta with an order that all the Franks, such as served on foot for a monthly wage, should go to Famagusta, by command of the queen.

274. And on the sixteenth of May the Franks who had attacked John on the road were discovered; they and fifteen others; men serving on foot; they were banished.

275. And on the seventeenth of May James of Malta came to high words with Peter Davila, because when Sir James [Zaplana] had left Famagusta, James of Malta had gone out with him, and everything he had had been taken away and given to Garcia Navarro. The said James had been pardoned by her ladyship the queen, and she had written that he should recover his goods from Garcia Navarro. Now among many things that befell Davila said to James: 'You traitor, you ought to have been dead this long time.' Then said James: 'It is you who are indeed a traitor and in the presence of our lady and of the lords whatever time you wish I will prove it to you with my sword in my hand; and if I do not prove it, may I lose my head. Know this; when the archbishop took the oath and Sir James and the Count of Tripoli and Sir Rizzo

and you with them, you swore on the Body of Christ that you would be all of one will. And this too I will prove against you. When Sir Andrew and the rest of them were killed, it was you who set them on, ten men against each one of them, men with horses and weapons; you set your own men to go about with them. Many other things too I will prove against you at whatever time you choose. And further, when you say that I left Famagusta with Sir James and his company and for that I am a traitor, I shall prove this to you that when I left, I left only because I was very much afraid of being killed because of what had happened; for that reason I needed to be well escorted. It was for this cause I came out of Famagusta with Sir James, and at whatever time you wish I will prove it to you.' Then people intervened between them until the matter should be cleared up. And Peter Tavreme<sup>22</sup> also spoke very violently to Peter Davila.

275A. And on the seventeenth of May the captain of the fleet removed from Famagusta, leaving ten galleys and two ships armed for the guarding of the island.

276. And on the nineteenth of May a deed of violence was done. The Franks in Famagusta came to high words with the Italians: they took up their weapons and wounded one another, and both the Franks and the men of Cyprus were put in prison. Also a proclamation was made that no one should carry arms. Then in a little time the proveditore set the Franks free and at the same time left the men of Cyprus in prison. And Captain Gonzalvo [Perez] who was captain of the Franks heard of this and he did not think it just to take out the Franks and leave the Cypriots in prison. He fell in with John the Moor. And when John heard of this, he took five or six of his men and went to the proveditore to beg him to release the Cypriots, saying that the captain had sent him: and if the proveditore would not release them, then he must tell the queen. And with John went many Cypriots. And he told the proveditore. Then the Count of Roucha and Peter Davila said to the proveditore: 'John the Moor has gathered an army, all the men who are with him, and I believe they are coming to kill you.' And when the proveditore heard this, he arrested John and put him into the galley, in irons. And while this was going on Famagusta was in a tumult and the men were taking up their weapons. And a Slavonian fully armed and with his sword ran into the queen's chamber. When the lords saw him, they made an outcry, and Sir George Contarini, the Count of Jaffa, ran up and said: 'What do you want here?' And the Slavonian said: 'I am seeking what may befall me.' And the count made to seize him and the man reached to his dagger to stab the count. And Channa Choumo and James the son of Epiphanius were there, and they seized the Slavonian and threw him to the ground and took away his weapons, his sword and his dagger, and they put him into the prison, in irons. And the queen was much frightened. And the report went out that the men on the ships and the men of Famagusta had taken up arms and that there was like to be a great tumult. Many entreaties were made for the release of John but the proveditore refused saying: 'I mean to punish him because this is the man who sets men on to quarrel and causes so much trouble and tumult.'

277. And on the twenty-sixth of May 1474 ships under a captain came from Venice; they brought letters in great secrecy. Also two hundred men came for the guarding of the island. And as soon as the captain had landed he sent for Peter Davila and showed him a letter which he had brought from the Council of Ten, that according to their orders Davila must go at once to Venice, and with him the mother of King James and the bastard sons of the king and the Count of Roucha and many knights as well, all of them banished from Cyprus. And when all these troubles happened the queen had come to Lefkosia. From the time when she came from Venice she was three years at Famagusta and at Lefkosia thirteen years. So that when she went away from Cyprus the time had been altogether sixteen years.

278. And in 1485 there was a tumult in Santa Sophia. It happened that the knights were talking among themselves and Kouettos was speaking with Tristan de Giblest. They fell to disputing and Kouettos gave Tristan a buffet. After a while the knights intervened between them

<sup>22</sup> Ταβρέμης

and made peace, and Tristan swore to Kouettos on the Body of Christ that the peace which he had made with him he had made faithfully and duly and for ever. And in a little while Kouettos went to Venice and presently Tristan also went there. And Tristan was always in his heart sore because of the injury which had been done to him. Kouettos then went to the barber's shop and was barbered, and Tristan went and found him there. Kouettos was in the barber's hands and Tristan took the razor and cut off his head. Then at once he embarked and fled away to King Ferdinand. The signory at once proclaimed him outlawed from all their territories: whoever caught him should be paid a thousand ducats, and as for the man himself his head should be cut off. Now Tristan had had it in his mind what he intended to do, and before he left Cyprus he renounced his rights to his villages and gave them to his wife in accordance with his powers. Also he was proclaimed a traitor by the signory because he had sworn upon the Body of Christ and Kouettos had relied upon his oath.

279. And this Tristan, seeing that he could no longer maintain his position in Cyprus, made a negotiation to marry Queen Catherine after the king's death to the son of King Ferdinand. He assumed the habit of a friar of St. Francis and embarked for Syria in a ship belonging to King Ferdinand. There he met Rizzo, banished knight of Cyprus, and told him his affair. Rizzo, being in trouble and desirous of crossing over into Cyprus, made an agreement with him and embarked in the ship and they sailed for Cyprus. The ship stayed her course in the open sea and Tristan left Rizzo in her and himself landed secretly in Cyprus and went to the court to speak with the queen. He was on friendly terms with her because his sister, the Lady Vera, was one of the queen's ladies. There he stayed hidden in the court for a week, for the letters to be written which he wanted to take with him. So he did his errand with the queen and then went off to go to the place where he had arranged to embark on his ship. The ship had touched land at Kaliokremo, and there the Venetian ships sighted her and boarded her seeing that she was a foreign ship. The Venetians seized her and searched her and learned all the affair and also arrested Rizzo and examined him. They put pressure on the crew who told them that Tristan had gone to Lefkosa and they were waiting for him to come back on board. Then they told the Venetians the signal which Tristan would make when he came to embark: he would light a fire on the shore and they should come to take him off to the ship. The Venetians put Rizzo in irons and took all the men out of the boat and out of the ship; they put them in irons and in their places set men of their own. Then when Tristan came down to the boat the Venetians seized the letters he was carrying, though as soon as he was aware that he was not with his friends he threw the letters into the sea. Now Tristan was wearing a ring with a diamond in it; he broke it and swallowed the stone and so he died. Rizzo was carried off and not a word came out of what had happened: how Rizzo died we never learned.

280. Then the signory sent the queen's mother off to Cyprus to persuade the queen to go to Venice; in the year 1486 after Christ. And among the many ways in which she set to work she told her daughter that the signory of Venice begged her to go and spend a year there and then come back again. The queen promised that she would go. And her mother said to her as she was going away: 'My daughter, I go away now and am sending your brother to come here and accompany you to Venice.' Then her brother Sir George came to Cyprus in the year 1487. And on the first of January the queen went to worship at Psithia: she was on horseback with her brother and Nicholas Michiel the proveditore and all the noble ladies and all the knights. Four knights walked on foot by her horse.

281. And on the fifteenth of February 1487<sup>93</sup> the queen went from Lefkosa on her way to Famagusta to cross over the sea. She went on horseback and all the knights' ladies and the knights were in her company; six knights were at the bridle walking by her horse. She had put on a dress of black stuff. From the time she came out from Lefkosa all the way the tears never

<sup>93</sup> The true date is 1489.

ceased to flow from her eyes; and at her going the people also wept loudly. Order had been given that all the soldiers should come to Lefkosia and as soon as the queen came out of the court they shouted: 'St. Mark, St. Mark.'

282. And on the first of March 1489 after Christ she went on board the galley and sailed for Venice.

283. And on the ninth of June 1499 six small Turkish galleys, *foustes*, and a brigantine came to Carpasi and landed men at Chelones; they carried off men, women and children, and destroyed the villages utterly and killed thirty-seven persons in addition to the above mentioned whom they carried away. And there were in the island six galleys; these were at once fitted out against these aforesaid Turkish ships, Sir James Morabit and Sir Peter Gurri were appointed captains, and they went to search for the ships. They searched round the island for eight months and could find nothing. Then they disarmed their ships.

284. And on the fourteenth of June 1501 the Count of Roucha, Morphou de Grinier, died, and they made him a great burying, with ten horses in armour and forty horses with black housings. He was buried above his father James de Grinier in Santa Sophia; he died at the age of sixty-four years.

NOTE: These last two sections, 283, 284, obviously later than the true ending of the Chronicle with the departure of the queen are only in the London MS. Sathas printed them from a copy supplied him by Dr Gennadios, the well known Greek diplomat in London. Further final matter, two pages, of this nature bringing the record down to apparently 1589 have now been printed by Indianos in *Κυπριακαὶ σπουδαίη*, pp. 121 ff.

## Index I—Individuals

*Note 1:* For Officials of Cyprus, Lefkosia etc., see Index II.

*Note 2:* For ethnic groups see Index III.

*Note 3:* [ ] indicates names not mentioned by Boustron.

*Note 4:* Florio=Florio Bustron, *Chronique de l'île de Chypre (Mélanges Historiques V, Paris, 1886)*.  
This chronicle gives variants, some of which are plausible, for many of the names.

*Note 5:* The references are to the numbered paragraphs of the text.

Admiral of the Saracens: *see* Grand Devitdar.

Admiral of Venetian fleet: *see* Loredano.

Alberic, Sir Louis, *nephew of James Zaplana*: helps James II financially, 131; Cornaro murders and, 153, 154, 157, 194; takes over Kerynia castle, 154, 158, 159, 222; disgrace of, 166-8, 180, 184, 185, 192; servants of, not to be molested, 176. *See* Hill, p. 687, n. 2, p. 695, n. 1.

Alguzir, Master John: acts as messenger for sheriff of Lefkosia, 268.

Ali, *a Mameluke*: look-out at Casa Piphani, 59.

[Alonzo], *bastard son of King Ferdinand*: *see* Ferdinand.

Andrew, Sir: *see* Cornaro.

Andrew, Sir (?) *the Sheriff*: acts for Catherine, 268, 269.

Andria, John D': Genoese envoy to Genoa, 81.

Anna, Lady: *see* Savoy.

Anthony, *a Sicilian*: helps kill Thomas, 4.

Anthony, Brother: executed for plotting for Charlotte, 116.

Antioch, *a family which took its name from Antioch*. The following is mentioned:

Sir Simon of, *the Chief Chaplain*: administers oath of loyalty, 174.

Apostole (*later James II*): *see* Lusignan.

Aragon, Sir John of: acts for Catherine, 192.

Archpriest at Yerakies: seized for James II, 68.

Arimondo, Sir Peter, *Bailie of the Venetians*: at courts of John II and Charlotte, 12, 14, 19, 34.

Aronion, Sir John, *a Catalan, son-in-law of de Santes*: appointed Commissioner under James II's will, 98; dies, 110.

Arsur, Lord of: *see* Lusignan, Phoibos.

Attar, (Sir) John, *a Cypriot*: follower of James II, 23; takes oath to Catherine, 102; knighted by Catherine, 188; quarrels with Peter Davila, 238.

Augustin, John: proclaimed a traitor, 195.

Bailie of Venetians: *see* Arimondo; Pasqualigo.

Balthasar, Sir, *nephew of Pope Calixtus III*: suggested husband for Charlotte, 14, 15. *See also* Poncio.

Barber, a: in Venice, 278.

Barberotto: involved in dispute over a horse, 195.

Bartholomew, Sir, *a physician*: examined and released, 216.

Bastard, the: *see* Lusignan, Apostole.

Baume, de la, *a family established in Cyprus by the 12th century*. The following is mentioned:

Sir Richard: house(s) of, taken for the Court, 1, 26.

Bembo, *connected with the Cornaro family*. The following are mentioned:

Sir Marco, *nephew of Andrew Cornaro*: murder of, 153, 155, 157, 197, 226, 228; Pope mentions as a master of Cyprus, 154.

Sir Peter: 268; supporter of Catherine, 217, 265-266A, 269, 270

Benedetti, Nicholas: appointed Captain of the arsenal, 250.

Berganti, Sir John: supporter of Charlotte, 50.

Sir Simon: supporter of Charlotte, 50, 67.

Berganti (=Bragadin?), Clara: title deeds of, taken to Catherine, 109.

Luke, *brother of Clara*: summoned to Catherine, 109.

Marietta, *sister of Luke*: title deeds of, taken to Catherine, 109.

Bernard, Master, *tailor to James II*: suspected traitor, 218, 234, 258.

- Bernardi, Sir Simon: serf of, becomes Apostole's squire, 14.  
 Bishop of the Franks: *see* Nicholas; Zucco.  
 Bishop of the Greeks: *see* Nicholas.  
 Bonaventura, Marino (de): employed by Catherine, 108, 268.  
 Bounastro: property of, confiscated by Catherine, 187, 246, 248.  
 Bous, Anthony de: patrols Lefkosia, 175.  
 Boustron, Dimitrios: beheaded by James II for plotting, 95; James of Malta held responsible for his death, 194.  
 George, *the Chronicler*: 194; supporter of Apostole, 15, 23, 30, 31, 34; Captain at Alik, 58, 82.  
 Bragadin, *a Venetian family*: *see* Berganti.  
 Bussat, (Sir) Odet: envoy of John II to Savoy, 18; squire of Charlotte, 105.  
 Busula, Brother: with Louis and Charlotte in Kerynia, 70.
- Calatha(s), Anthony, *craftsman constable of Lefkosia*: supporter of Catherine, 172, 242.  
 Calergi, Carlo (Charles): suspected traitor, 224, 256A.  
 Sir John, *brother of Carlo*: suspected traitor, 224, 231, 234, 246; released and pardoned, 243, 256A; banished from Cyprus, 263.  
 Mother of Carlo and John: laments her losses, 224.  
 Sister of Carlo and John, *wife of Philip Podocataro*: faints, 224.  
 Calergi, Harry (=Carlo?): imprisoned at Famagusta, 234; banished from Cyprus, 263.  
 Camous (Sir): follower of Apostole, 9; suspected traitor, 203, 218, 257.  
 Canon, a (=Philip Chalinara?): accused of plotting for Charlotte, 116.  
 Cantia, Nicholas: iron goods of, taken by James II, 63.  
 Cappadoca, Sir Alexander: villages taken from, by James II, 85.  
 Cappadocian, John the: present at Cornaro murders, 157.  
 Captain of Venetian fleet: *see* Mocenigo.  
 Cardi, Sir Rizzo de Plan de: house of, in Lefkosia, 4.  
 Cardinal, the: *see* Lusignan, Hugh.  
 Carpasi, Count of: *see* Fabregues, John.  
 Cartagena, Benedict (*see* § 77, n. 47): 77, 266A; acts for Peter Davila, 103, 185; comes to Lefkosia, 171, 172; guards Lefkosia with John de Ras, 175; trouble with Peter Bembo, 268.  
 Casoli, Andrew, *burgess of Famagusta*: announces James II's death to the Sultan, 101, 112, 120.  
 Casoli (=Andrew according to Hill, pp. 658, 673), *a citizen and Sheriff of Famagusta*: connected with the Cornaro murders, 157.  
 Catacuzene, *of this Byzantine family two sisters are mentioned*: the wife of de Flory and the wife of a pasha at Constantinople, 86.  
 Catalan, a, *a constable*: guards Charlotte, 30.  
 Catherine, Queen: *see* Cornaro.  
 Catzorla, Diego de: with Louis and Charlotte in Kerynia, 74.  
 Chala, John: misappropriates traitors' goods, 242.  
 Chalco, Lazaro, *citizen of Famagusta*: Genoese envoy to Genoa, 81.  
 Chalefe, Nicholas: woollen goods of, seized for James II, 64A.  
 Chalinara, Philip: found innocent of plotting, 144. *See also* Canon.  
 Chaplain, Chief: *see* Antioch.  
 Chappe, Sir Paul: conveys orders from Charlotte to Apostole, 27; appointed Seneschal (of Jerusalem) by James II, 102; proclaims Catherine Cornaro Queen, 102; murdered with Andrew Cornaro, 153, 155, 157; Pope mentions as a master of Cyprus, 154.  
 Chareri, Luke, *esquire of Morphou de Grinier*: brings news from Famagusta, 175.  
 Sir Thomas: pays homage to James II, 70.  
 Chareri (=Thomas, according to Florio, p. 401): goods of, seized for James II, 68.  
 [Charla], *bastard daughter of James II*: *see* Lusignan.  
 Charlotte, Queen: *see* Lusignan.  
 Chatit, Sir Anthony: goods of, taken for James II, 66.  
 Chief Brother (of Hospital), in Rhodes: 131.  
 Chimi, Carceran, *son-in-law of John Mistachiel*: flees from Charlotte to James II, 69; squire of James II, plots against him, 93, 94.  
 James, *son of Carceran?*: sets fire to Archbishopric, 37.  
 Three sons of Carceran: condemned by James II for plotting, 95.  
 Chios, Constantino of: sent to fetch Casoli from Syria, 112; returns and flees, 126. *See note ad loc.*  
 Chios, Stephen of: follower of James II, 71; Captain of Chrysochou, 208; replaced at Chrysochou, 235.

Chiot, Stephen the: *see* Chios, Stephen.

Chivides, (Sir) Hector de: at courts of John II and Charlotte, 19, 30; appointed Sheriff at Apostole's request, 20; turns against Apostole, 24, 25; with Louis and Charlotte in Kerynia, 45, 50; death of, 69, 70.

Choumo, Channa, *craftsman constable of Lefkosia, officer in control of licences*: supporter of Catherine, 171, 172, 264, 276; quarrels with Navarro, 205.

Christopher, Brother, *a knight of St. John*: prisoner of James II, 48, 49, 57.

Chus, Nassar: supporter of James II, 36, 41, 68. *See* Hill, p. 552, n. 1.

Cles, Sir Anthony de: guards Charlotte, 30.

Sir Odet de: with Louis and Charlotte in Kerynia, 50.

[Coimbra, John of]: *see* Portugal in *Index I*.

Comes, Brother: villages of, given to Navarre, 191.

Confessor of Queen Helena: advises Apostole, 6.

Constantino: *see* Nicholas.

Constantinople, Emperor of [Constantine XII]: uncle of Helena, 1. *See also* Palaiologoi.

Contarin(i), Sir George, *cousin of Catherine*: appointed Count of Jaffa, 200; spokesman of Catherine, 217, 218; helps examine traitors, 220; knighted by Catherine, 239; protects Catherine, 276.

Sir Paul, *cousin of Catherine*: appointed Captain at Kerynia by Catherine, 121, 128; hands over to Morabit, 158; returns as Captain, 201.

Cornaro, *a Venetian family. The following are mentioned*:

Sir Andrew, *uncle of Marco Bembo, Auditor of Cyprus*: archbishopric reported seized on behalf of, 21; with Louis and Charlotte in Kerynia, 50; appointed Commissioner under will of James II, 98; murder of, 153, 155, 157, 197, 204, 215, 221, 228, 275; Pope mentions as a master of Cyprus, 154; Venice hears of his murder, 226.

Catherine, *wife of James II, aunt of Marco Venier, cousin of George Contarin*: 154, 195, 208, 212, 248, 268; marriage to James II, 97; James' will and, 98; distributes food, 100, 247; acknowledged Queen, 102, 103, 109, 160, 167; resides in Famagusta, 103, 133, 160, 178, 277; demands sarcophagus from Santa Sophia for James II, 104; enquires about James II's missing money, 108; suspected traitors dealt with by, 109, 118, 148, 176, 180, 183, 184, 192-4, 198, 204, 217, 218, 224, 229, 231, 232, 242, 246, 253, 254, 256, 257, 263; orders given in the name of, 109, 156, 171, 192, 205, 213, 228; Venice and, 113, 139, 151; Sultan and, 120, 132, 137, 149; rewards her supporters, 121, 150, 166-8, 182, 188, 189, 205, 236, 239; birth of son, James III, 129, 206; pays rent for Psimolopho, 141; consolidates position, 148, 158, 159, 162, 165, 202; tries to save Gentile, 155, 157; deals with disturbances, 199, 225, 230; loyalty to, 170-3, 215, 238, 264, 265, 267; Franks and, 187, 251, 255, 262, 269-71, 273, 276; pardons those found innocent, 252, 256A, 260, 275; assumes Commandership of Hospital, 256; attacked by Slavonian, 276; resides in Lefkosia, 277; departs for Venice, 277, 280-2; marriage to King Ferdinand's son suggested, 279.

[Fiorenza, *daughter of Nicholas Crispo*], *mother of Catherine*: persuades Catherine to leave Cyprus, 280.

Sir George, *brother of Catherine*: escorts Catherine to Venice, 280.

Sir Luke, *brother of Catherine*: well received in Lefkosia, 265.

Sir Marco, *father of Catherine, brother of Andrew*: reported to have seized archbishopric for Andrew, 21.

Coron, Dimitrios de, *Commander of Pendaria*: made Captain of Paphos by James II, 85. *See* Pl. II.

Cortesi, Sir John: suspected traitor, 218.

Cortesi (= John? *see* Hill, p. 726, n. 4): takes oath to Catherine, 102; implicated in Cornaro murders and imprisoned, 157, 194, 259.

Wife of: accompanies him to Famagusta, 194, 259.

Costanzo, Sir John de: accompanies Morabit to Kerynia, 158.

Costanzo, Sir Muzio (de), *a Sicilian*: 268; arrives in Cyprus, 83; appointed Admiral of Cyprus by James II, 84; marries daughter of Thomas de Verni, 84; Councillor at Lefkosia, 102; supports Catherine, 102, 103, 148, 156; re-appointed Chamberlain, 103; *locum tenens* for Count of Roucha, 133; hears of Cornaro murders, 153; detained by people of Lefkosia, 171; received money from Attar, 188; summoned by Catherine to Famagusta, 202.

Counella: *see* Morabit.

Courcoma, *a Saracen*: favoured by James II, 88.

Cres, Nicholas de: helps subdue Paphos district for James II, 68.

Croc, Sir (James) Paul: at courts of John II and Charlotte, 11, 19, 32-4; with Louis and Charlotte in Kerynia, 50. *See* § 50, n. 27 and Florio, p. 397.

- Cutzo, Tsaniko, *Portuguese servant of de Lorsas*: imprisoned for plotting to hand Famagusta castle to Venetians, 164.  
 Cypriot emir in Cairo: *see* Flatro.
- Davila, Antonello, *Captain at Paphos*: replaced by a Venetian, 233.  
 Davila, Ferdinand: messenger for Sheriff of Lefkosia, 268.
- Davila, Peter, *a Spaniard, Constable of Cyprus*: Captain of men serving for monthly pay, 93, 153; appointed Commissioner under James II's will, 98; appoints Cartagena his *locum tenens*, 103; settles at court in Famagusta, 103, 178; knighted by Catherine, 145; helps restore order for Catherine, 145, 172-4, 185, 187; reappointed (?) Constable by Catherine, 182; escaped from Charlotte at Kerynia, 188; summoned to Famagusta unarmed, 194; flees from Franks in Famagusta, 199; persuades Catherine to knight Navarro, 205; helps examine traitors, 218, 220; quarrels in the queen's court, 238, 275, 276; took oath to Catherine, 275; banished from Cyprus, 277.
- Dimitrios, *a Greek*: in charge of Venetian ships at Famagusta, 114.
- Doria, Sir Imperiali, *a Genoese*: brings supplies for Famagusta, 76, 80.
- Embalo (= ? Palol *q.v.*), Sir Peter: with Louis and Charlotte in Kerynia, 50.
- Emir, the: *see* Janibeg. *See also* Flatro.
- Epiphanios: *see* James.
- Fabregues, *a Catalan family. The following are mentioned*:  
 [Apollonia of Pendency], *widow of John*: appeals to Catherine, 148.  
 (Sir) John Perez, *made Count of Jaffa and Carpasi, Captain of the galleys*: caravel of, brings Apostole from Rhodes, 9; returns to Cyprus, 82, 83; appointed Commissioner under James II's will, 98; searches for Charlotte's brigantine, 105; death of, 142, 147; intrigues of, 218.  
 Brother Louis Perez, *brother of John, succeeded Goneme as archbishop of Lefkosia*: James II's envoy to Rome (Hill, p. 630, n. 2, suggests that Goneme was the envoy), 96; James II's envoy to Ferdinand, 152; involved in the Cornaro murders and flees, 154, 155, 175-7, 179, 186, 196, 197; important position of, at court, 162, 163, 165; servants of, summoned to Famagusta, 193; secret intrigues of, 206, 218, 222; took oath to Catherine, 275.  
 [Louis?], *nephew of Brother Louis*: brings letters from Catherine to Lefkosia, 176.
- Ferdinand, *King of Naples*: envoy from, driven from Famagusta, 115; projected marriage of bastard of, to Charla, 152, 161; relations with Venice, 160; aids Catalan party members, 176, 186, 196, 278, 279; intrigues of, reported, 206, 218; scheme to marry Catherine to the son of, 279. *See* Pl. III. b.
- Ferli, Gabriel: imprisoned at Famagusta, 208, 234, 258.
- Ferrandetto [di San Luca], *a Catalan, Castellan of Famagusta castle*: involved in the Cornaro murders, 157, 204, 218, 228; reports de Lorsas' plot to the regents, 164; replaced as Castellan, 190.
- Ficardo, Sir Thomas, *the Chancellor*: writes down James II's will, 98; examines Focas about missing treasure, 107; helps examine traitors, 218, 220.
- Flangi, Epiphanios, *a deacon*: steals the Carmel silver, 261.  
 Stephen, *a priest*: father of Epiphanios, 261.
- Flatro: a Cypriot emir of this family obstructs Apostole in Cairo, 39. *See* Hill, p. 553, n. 3.
- Flory, Sir James de, *Count of Jaffa*: 25; examines George Boustron, 34; with Louis and Charlotte in Kerynia, 50; killed in Constantinople, 86. *See also* Catacuzene.
- Focas, *Chamberlain of James II*: questioned about the missing treasure, 106, 107. *See also* § 144.
- Francis, Brother, *Vicar of Colossi*: hands over James Zaplana's goods, 192.
- Francis, Sir Simon: deputises for Nicholas Morabit, 162.
- Francis (?) [= Francis Rivado? *See* Florio, p. 448]: suspected traitor, 218.
- Francis, *not a Cypriot*: arrives in Cyprus but will not stay, 83, 84.
- Franzosi, Sir John, *Captain of the Arsenal*: replaced by Benedetti, 250.
- Frasenge, *one of the noble families of Cyprus. The following is mentioned*:  
 Sir Balian (de), *father-in-law of Nicholas Morabit*: pillages Apostole's house, 34; warns Apostole of plot against him, 35; deputises as Sheriff, 158, 168.
- Frenchman, a, *at St. Nicholas*: suspected traitor, 119.
- Frenchman, a: beheaded as a traitor, 124.
- Galimberto, Nicholas: conveys Apostole to Egypt, 36, 37.
- Galimberto (Hill, p. 552, n. 4, equates him with Nicholas), *a Venetian*: appointed Castellan of Famagusta, 190; replaced by another Venetian, 244.
- Garcia, Master Anthony: *see* Navarro.



- Gaves: squire of James Gurri, 9.
- Geneve, James de (=Ramon?): prisoner of James II, 49. *See note ad loc.*
- Geneve, Ramon de: prisoner of James II, 57.
- Genoese Captain of Famagusta: sends for supplies, 78, 81; tortures men from Acrotiri, 79.
- Genoese ship's captain: hanged by James II, 62.
- Gentile, (Master/Sir) Gabriel, *physician of James II*: murdered with Andrew Cornaro, 153, 155, 157; Pope mentions as a master of Cyprus, 154; property of, given to Philip Podocataro, 160.
- George, son of Manoli: misappropriates traitors' goods, 242.
- German, Nicholas the: acts as messenger for Sheriff of Lefkosia, 268.
- Giblet, *a family taking its name from the Castle of Giblet on the coast of Syria in the County of Tripoli; a branch was established in Cyprus under Guy de Lusignan. The following are mentioned:*
- Dominic de: with Louis and Charlotte in Kerynia, 50.
- (Sir) John de: sent from Rhodes to Cyprus by Charlotte, 105.
- (Sir) Tristan de: partisan of Charlotte, 24, 25, 30, 34; arrested in Rhodes by the Venetians, 196; murders Kouettos in Venice, 278; renounces his rights in favour of his wife, 278; schemes to marry Catherine to Ferdinand's son, 279; suicides, 279.
- Lady Vera, sister of Tristan: lady-in-waiting to Catherine, 279.
- Glimi, *a silk merchant*: goods of, taken for James II, 67A.
- Goneme, Carlo: causes trouble with Sheriff of Lefkosia, 264.
- Goneme, William, *Brother of the Order of St. Augustine*: meets Apostole in Rhodes, 8; returns to Cyprus with Apostole, 9; supports Apostole (James II), 30, 36, 41, 45, 56, 58; appointed Archbishop of Lefkosia, 44; ambushes Genoese from Famagusta, 60; intercedes for Cypriot prisoners, 70; death of, 138.
- Grand Devitdar (*Boustron does not mention his name*), *Admiral of the Saracens*: arrives in Cyprus with his men, 43, 46; besieges Kerynia, 47, 48; deals with envoys from Louis, 49, 52, 53; leaves Cyprus, 54, 56.
- Grand Master (of the Hospital): *see* Milly; Orsini.
- Granto, John, *Canon of Santa Sophia*: questioned about Apostole, 15.
- Grimal, Leonard de: brings food to Famagusta, 76.
- Grinier, *family name of the Counts of Roucha (Edessa). The following are mentioned:*
- James de: buried in Santa Sophia, 284.
- (John) Morphou de, son of James: with Louis and Charlotte in Kerynia, 50; house of, at Yerakies, 68; appointed Commissioner under will of James II, 98; supporter of Catherine, 103, 118, 178, 217, 267; summoned to Famagusta by Catherine, 133; implicated in the Cornaro murders, 155, 175; appointed Councillor by Catherine, 182; involved in quarrels in Famagusta, 195, 216, 276; helps maintain order in Famagusta, 199, 238; helps examine traitors, 218, 220; banished to Venice, 277; death of, 284.
- Gulem, John: suspected traitor, 224.
- Gurri, *a family of 'White Genoese' from Syria. The following are mentioned:*
- Sir James, *Sheriff of Lefkosia*: partisan of Helena, 5, 6; murdered by Apostole, 9-11, 14.
- Sir James: ordered by Catherine to dispose of traitors' goods, 242.
- Sir Peter: escapes from the Cornaro murders, 155, 157; searches for Turkish raiders, 283.
- Sir Thomas, *brother of the Sheriff*: nearly murdered by Apostole, 10; plots against Apostole, 14, 21, 25.
- Hatit, George: son of, seized by James II's men, 45.
- Helena, Queen: *see* Palaiologoi.
- Hospital of Saint John, Brethren of: *see* Tzelli, also *Hospital in Index III*.
- Chief Brother of, in Rhodes: 131.
- Commander of, in Cyprus: *see* Cornaro, Catherine; Zaplana, Nicholas. (Hill, p. 698).
- Grand Master of, in Rhodes: *see* Milly; Orsini.
- Vicar of, at Colossi: *see* Francis, Brother.
- Imperiali, Sir: *see* Doria.
- Jaffa, Count of: *see* Contarin, George; Fabrigues, John; Flory.
- James I, II, III: *see* Lusignan.
- James, son of Epiphanius, *constable of Lefkosia*: misappropriates traitors' goods, 242; protects Catherine, 276.
- James, son of Sir Martin (?): attacks Nicholas Morabit, 74.
- James, *Saracen godson of James II*: spared by James II, 88.

James: *see also* Malta; Zaplana.

Janibeg, Emir: commands Saracens left with James II, 56, 70, 75; lodged in the castle at Lefkosia, 58; killed on orders of James II, 88, 89. Sister of, attempts to avenge him, 89, 90.

Janus, King: *see* Lusignan.

John II: *see* Lusignan.

John, *the Chamberlain's lad*: hanged by James II, 62.

John: *see also* Moor.

Kalarka, Sir John: galley of, brings Apostole to Cyprus, 9.

Kaloyiros, *a freedman, cellarer of Apostole*: plots against Apostole, 35-7.

Kerynia, Captain of: arrests suspects, 118. *See note ad loc.*

Ketto, Francis: gets grain for Famagusta, 81.

King, the: *see* Lusignan, James II, John II; Savoy, Louis.

Kokkinos: owns bath house in Lefkosia, 4.

Kouettos: killed by Tristan de Giblet, 278.

Kuduna, Stephen, 'of the Gate', *craftsman constable of Lefkosia*: in responsible position under James II, 63; active in support of Catherine, 170-2, 242, 264; rewarded by Catherine, 189; greets Venetian captain, 219.

Lachana, Dominic: shelters Rizzo di Marino, 170.

Bastard son of: betrays Rizzo, 170.

Lagoudaris, George: plotting to seize Kerynia for Charlotte? 116, 144.

Lecles, Sir Odet de, *the Chamberlain*: schemes against Apostole, 25.

Leonard, *a Sicilian*: helps kill Thomas, 4.

Linien, Peter de: suspected traitor, 218.

Lion, Martinengo de, *squire of Apostole*: assists his master, 4, 7, 10.

Lombardo, Anthony: fetches food from Gorchigos, 80.

Lombardo, Francis: suspected traitor, 218.

[Loredano, Anthony], *Admiral of Venetian fleet*: takes steps to protect Cyprus, 136, 143.

Lornay, Sir John de: accompanies Louis from Savoy, 40; dies in Cairo, 41.

Lorsas, Anthony de: envoy from Catherine to the Sultan, 111; brings message from the Sultan, 149; plots to seize Famagusta for Venice, 164.

Louis, Brother: *see* Fabregues.

Louis of Savoy: *see* Savoy.

Lusignan, *the royal family of Cyprus. The following are mentioned:*

Anna, *daughter of King Janus*: *see* Savoy.

Apostole, *son of John II and Marietta of Patras*; later James II, *q.v.*: murders Thomas the Chamberlain, 4; enmity against, 5, 14, 15, 17, 21, 23-7, 34, 35; deprived of the archbishopric, 6; takes refuge in Rhodes, 7-9; meets William Goneme, 8; murders James Gurri, 9, 10; reinstated in archbishopric, 11-13; John II's love for, 19, 20, 22; takes oath to Charlotte, 23; trusted by Charlotte, 24; attempts to kill his enemies, 29-33; flees to Cairo, 36-9; recognised as King, 41-3, 52; rewards his supporters, 44. Mother of, Uncle of: *see* Patras.

[Charla], *bastard daughter of James II*: in line of succession, 98; to marry Ferdinand's bastard son, 152, 161.

Charlotte, *daughter of John II and Helena*: marries (first) the Prince from Portugal, 1; god-daughter of Peter de Lusignan, 2; friendly relations with Apostole, 4, 24, 25; suggested marriage to the Pope's nephew, 10, 14, 15; marries Louis of Savoy, 16, 18, 40; accession to throne, 23, 26-8; turns against Apostole, 30, 32-4; sends envoys to Cairo, 39, 41, 122; claim to throne not recognised by the Sultan, 42, 122, 132; besieged in Kerynia, 42, 50; seeks help in Rhodes, 85; sends from Rhodes for news, 105; reclaims throne after James II's death, 113, 206; supporters of, executed, 116.

[Hugh], *uncle of John II, Cardinal of Cyprus, Archbishop of Lefkosia*: 12.

James I: relationship to Peter de Lusignan, 2.

James II, *called Apostole, q.v., before accession*: 77, 106, 166; recognised as King by the Sultan, 42; rewards supporters, 44, 102, 103, 110, 131, 188, 205; stabilises his position as King, 44-7, 49, 57, 58, 62, 63, 68, 70, 71, 83-5, 141; struggles to wrest Cyprus from Charlotte, 48, 50, 52, 56, 59, 69, 74, 85, 87; Louis makes offers to, 53; attacks Genoese in Famagusta, 72, 75, 76, 78, 88; coins money, 73; refuses corn for Rhodes, 82; massacres the Saracens, 88-90; tribute to the Sultan from, 89; measures taken by, during famine and plague, 91, 92; evil deeds of, cause trouble, 93-5, 194, 206; coronation of, 96; marriage of, 96, 97; death of, 97, 99, 101, 102, 104, 105, 113, 151, 154, 218; will of, 98, 163; bastard children of, 98, 152, 161, 277. *See* Pl. III.a.

James III, son of James II and Catherine: to inherit Cyprus, 98; birth and death of, 103, 129, 130, 206; recognised as King, 137, 151, 172.  
 Janus, son of James I: took Richard de la Baume's house for the court, 1; relationship to Peter de Lusignan, 2; annual tribute from, to the Sultan, 89.  
 Janus (called Eugene by Hill), bastard son of James II: in line of succession, 98; banished to Venice, 277.  
 John II, son of King Janus: 26, 38; relatives of, 1, 2; appointed Thomas Chamberlain, 3; dealings with Apostole, 4-6, 10-15, 17, 19, 20, 24, 53; fond of Goneme, 8; favours Louis of Savoy for Charlotte, 16, 18, 40; death of, 22, 23.  
 John, younger bastard of James II: in line of succession, 98; banished to Venice, 277.  
 Peter de, Count of Tripoli; son of James, Prince of Antioch: opens his house to Charlotte, 2; houses of, given to Peter Davila, 182.  
 Phoibos de, son of Janus, Lord of Arsur: with Louis and Charlotte in Kerynia, 50.  
 For genealogical tree of the Lusignans see Hill, Vol. III or Dawkins, *Makhairas*.

Mache, Sir James, Captain of Paphos: surrenders Paphos to James II, 68; taken to Kerynia by Charlotte, 85. See Hill, p. 565, n. 1.  
 Mache, Sir Thomas, Captain of Sigouri: surrenders Sigouri to James II, 44. See Hill, p. 561, n. 3.  
 Malta, James of, son-in-law of Nicholas of Palermo: arrives in Cyprus, 93; appointed Commander of Pendaria by James II, 93; reveals plot to James II, 94, 95; interviews Valentine Montolif, 105; deprived of his estates, 188; suspected traitor, 194, 252; quarrels with Peter Davila, 275.  
 Mameluke, a: helps subdue Paphos district for James II, 68.  
 Mameluke, a: envoy from the Sultan to Catherine, 132.  
 Manoli: priest of Trachona, 242. See also George.  
 Marco, Sir: see Bembo.  
 [Marietta], mother of Apostole: see Patras.  
 Marino, Peter de: suspected traitor, 218.  
 Marino, Rizzo di (de), a Sicilian: 162; supports Apostole (James II), 29, 30, 36, 43, 59, 61, 62; appointed Chamberlain of Cyprus by James II, 44; appointed Commissioner under James II's will, 98; servants of, arrested, 108, 193; takes part in the Cornaro murders, 155, 157, 169, 170, 221, 228; acts for Catherine, 167, 168; flees from Cyprus, 175-7, 186, 196; property of, given to Davila, 182; took oath to Catherine, 275; captured by Venetians, 279.  
 Markios, uncle of Apostole: see Patras.  
 Marouphos: brings grain to Famagusta, 141.  
 Marsilios: beheaded by James II for plotting, 95; James of Malta held responsible for his death, 194.  
 Martin, Michael de: brings John Perez from Rhodes, 82.  
 Martin, Sir (?), father of James, q.v.: with Louis and Charlotte in Kerynia ? 74.  
 Martinengo: see Lion.  
 Martire, Sir Niour de, a Savoyard: with Louis and Charlotte in Kerynia, 50.  
 Mastikhi, a converted Saracen: hanged for murder of Marco Bembo, 157, 197.  
 Matthew, an officer: executed for plotting for Charlotte, 116.  
 Matthew (?), brothers of: suspected traitors, 194.  
 Meli, Sir Luke: fetches food for Genoese in Famagusta, 78.  
 Michiel, Nicholas, the Proveditore: accompanies Catherine to worship, 280.  
 Mila, John de, Captain of Pendaria: money of, seized for James II, 68.  
 Milia, Nicholas de: envoy from Charlotte to the Sultan, 122, 132.  
 [Milly, James de], Grand Master of the Hospital: entertains: Apostole, 7, Louis and Charlotte, 85.  
 Mistachiel, Sir John, Captain of Paphos: acts for James II, 83, 85; surrenders Paphos to Charlotte, 85; father-in-law of Chimi, 93; knighted by Catherine, 139; envoy from Catherine to Venice, 139, 249. See Hill, p. 572, n. 1.  
 Sir Philip: negotiates marriage of James II, 97.  
 Mitranos: goods of, taken for James II, 64. See also Petra.  
 Mocenigo, Sir Peter, Captain of Venetian fleet: 151, 214, 226, 236, 270; upholds Catherine against Charlotte, 113; arrives at Famagusta, 140, 141, 209; welcomed by Lefkosians, 212, 219; examines suspects, 217, 218, 220; rejoins fleet, 272, 275A.  
 Montolif, a distinguished family in Cyprus, originally from Languedoc. The following are mentioned:  
 Sir Francis (de), Sheriff of Lefkosia: discharges his duties, 14, 15; dispossessed in favour of de Chivides, 20; schemes against Apostole, 25; with Louis and Charlotte in Kerynia, 50.

- Sir John (de), *Lord of Tyre, Marshal of Cyprus*: envoy from John II to Savoy, 18; with Louis and Charlotte in Kerynia, 50.
- Nicholas, *son of John*: elopes with girl from Rhodes, imprisoned and released, 123, 127.
- Valentine, *son of John*: sent from Rhodes by Charlotte, executed, 105, 123.
- Moor, John the: 212; active partisan of Catherine, 171, 267; greets Venetian captain, 219; attacked by Franks, 269-71, 274; imprisoned by the proveditore as a trouble-maker, 276.
- Moor, a: beheads prisoner for James II, 59.
- Morabit, Sir James, *son of Nicholas*: 167; searches for Turkish raiders, 283.
- Nicholas (de), *called Counella; a Sicilian, son-in-law of Louis de Nores and Frasenge*: appointed *Sheriff of Lefkosia* by James II, 44, 45; *Marshal of Cyprus* by James II, 74; *Captain of Famagusta* by James II, 88; *Captain of Paphos*, 102; *Sheriff of Lefkosia* by Catherine, 134, 167. Supports Apostole, 29, 36; rewarded by James II, 44; takes oath to Catherine, 102; discharges duties as sheriff, 146, 148, 156, 187, 205, 224, 225, 229-32, 246, 251-3, 262, 264, 268, 270; hears of the Cornaro murders, 153; temporarily *Captain of Kerynia*, 158, 159, 166-8, 201; trusted and honoured by Catherine, 162, 165, 236.
- Morea, Bennet of the: rewarded by James II, 85.
- Morea, Despot of the: *see* Palaiologoi.
- [Morea], Thomas [of], *foster-brother of Helena, Chamberlain of Cyprus*: accused of murdering Tsarra, 3; murdered by Apostole, 4, 6.
- Mother of: placated by James Gurri, 5.
- Mote, Sir Arnold, *Priest of Santa Sophia*: accompanies Apostole to Rhodes, 7.
- Mounat, Sir: envoy from Charlotte to the Sultan, 41. *See note ad loc. and Florio*, p. 392, n. 1.
- Mous, Sir Anthony de: with Louis and Charlotte in Kerynia, 50.
- Mustapha, James: involved in quarrels, 248.
- Navarre, Sir John (de): guards Charlotte, 30; fetches traitors from Kerynia, 118; appointed Seneschal of Jerusalem by Catherine, 191.
- Navarro, Anthony Garcia, *a Spanish tailor; of Peter Davila's party*: honoured by James II, 188, 205; knighted by Catherine, 188; involved in quarrels, 205, 247; receives the confiscated goods of James of Malta, 275.
- Naves, de, *a Sicilian family. The following are mentioned*:  
 John: guards Famagusta after the Cornaro murders, 175.  
 Peter: attacks Famagusta with James II, 72; made *Captain of Paphos* by Charlotte, comes over to James II, 85.
- Sor, *brother of Peter*: supporter of Charlotte, 50, 85; appointed *Captain of Kerynia* by Charlotte, 51; treachery of, to James II, 75, 77, 78; comes over to James II, 87.
- Nicaea, Cardinal of [Cardinal Bessarion]: guardian of Zoe Palaiologa, 96.
- Nicholas, *Frankish Bishop (see Hill, p. 617)*: envoy from Louis and Charlotte to the Grand Devitdar, 52, 53. *See also Zucco*.
- Nicholas, *Orthodox Bishop of Lefkosia*: stands by Apostole, 31; proclaims Catherine Cornaro Queen, 102.
- Nicholas, *son of Constantino*: scourged and beheaded by James II, 95; James of Malta held responsible for his death, 194.
- Nicholas: *see also* Montolif; Spetsieri.
- Nores (de), *one of the five oldest houses in Cyprus, probably of English origin. The following are mentioned*:  
 Balian: imprisoned by James II for plotting, 95; supporter of Catherine, 273.  
 Sir John: at court of John II, 15; with Louis and Charlotte in Kerynia, 50.  
 Sir Louis, *father-in-law of Nicholas Morabit and Gonzalvo Perez*: daughters of, die, 74, 240.  
 Sir Philip: supporter of Catherine, 172; knighted by Catherine, 188; involved in quarrels, 231, 246, 267.
- Sir Sassons: with Louis and Charlotte in Kerynia, 50; made *Constable of Jerusalem* by Catherine, 150; involved in quarrels, 248.
- Sir Walter: staunch supporter of Charlotte, 50, 70. Sons of: nearly made Saracens, 70.
- Sir Yotin: with Louis and Charlotte in Kerynia, 50.
- [Orsini, John Baptist], *Grand Master of the Hospital*: asked by Catherine to appoint a Commander in Cyprus, 256.
- Ounta, Sir: brought by Louis from Savoy, 40; envoy from Charlotte to the Sultan, 41. *See § 41, n. 14 and Florio*, p. 392, n. 1.

Palaiologoi, of this Byzantine family the following are mentioned:

[Constantine XI], *Emperor of Constantinople*: uncle of Helena, 1.

Helena, wife of John II: 1, 14; influential at court, 3, 5, 6, 12, 13; death of, 15-17; opposed to marriage of first cousins, 16. Foster-brother of: see Morea, Thomas of.

[Theodore II], *Despot of the Morea*: father of Helena, 1.

[Thomas], *Despot of the Morea*: suggested marriage of his daughter [Zoe] to James II, 96.

Palermo, Nicholas of, *freedman and tavern-keeper*: marries his daughter to James of Malta, 93.

Palma, Don Peter, a *Portuguese*: with Louis and Charlotte in Kerynia, 50. See also Peter.

Palol, a noble Cypriot family. The following is mentioned:

Sir Peter: appointed temporary Captain of Paphos by Charlotte, 85. See Florio, p. 397.

Pantes, de, a family of Famagusta. The following are mentioned:

Franziki: 222.

Gabriel, son of Franziki: questioned about the archbishop, 222.

Hector, son of Franziki: questioned about the archbishop, 222.

Sister of the above, a countess: 222.

Paravizi, Benet: Saracens quartered on, 58; deprived of his houses by James II, 84; Peter de Naves quartered on, 85.

Paravizi, Sir Vavila Gentil, *Genoese Captain for Famagusta*: captured by James II, 76.

Pardo, Sir Thomas, *bastard of a marrano halfbreed*: schemes against Apostole, 25.

[Pasqualigo, Nicholas], *Bailie of the Venetians*: 138; proclaims Catherine Cornaro Queen, 102; transfers to Famagusta, 135; remains at home during the Cornaro murders, 157.

[Patras, Marietta of], *mother of Apostole*: fears for Apostole's safety, 19, 21, 23, 30; pleads with James II for condemned plotters, 95; banished to Venice, 277.

[Patras] Markios [of], *brother of Marietta*: supports Apostole, 21, 23, 29, 36; takes Sigouri for James II, 44.

Bastard daughter of: married to Sor de Naves, 87.

Patriarch [of Jerusalem, see Hill, p. 193, n. 2]: leased Psimolopho to James II, 141.

Patziko, John: involved in quarrels over property, 246, 248.

Peasant, a: complains of injustice, 266A.

Perez, Gabriel: property of, confiscated by Catherine, 187.

Gonzalvo, son-in-law of Louis de Nores, *Captain of the Franks*: appointed Captain of Famagusta by Catherine, 188; imprisoned for quarrelling with Morphou de Grinier, 195, 207; wife of, dies, 240; attitude of, towards Cypriots, 276.

Perez: see also Fabregues.

Periv(i)olo, Brother John, *secretary of Louis Perez Fabregues*: questioned about the archbishop, 179, 198, 211, 218, 258.

Perry, *servant of James of Malta*: given by Catherine to James Tarcas, 252.

Pesaro, Philip of, a *Venetian*: appointed Captain of Sigouri by James II, 44.

Peter, Don (=Don Peter Palma?), squire of: killed by Gaves, 9.

Petinel, John, a *Venetian*: appointed Captain at Paphos, 233.

Petra, Sir Peter de, son of Mitranos, q.v.

Pezarte, Sir Harry: with Louis and Charlotte in Kerynia, 50.

Phani, *servant of Charlotte*: informs George Boustron of Charlotte's plans, 30.

Phanti, *priest at Lapithos*, family of: taken by Saracens, 59.

Pilistri, Sir Peter: at court of John II, 11; supporter of Charlotte, 32-4, 50.

Pisa, Master Nicholas of, *craftsman constable of Lefkosia*: supporter of Catherine, 172.

Podocataro, of this Cypriot family the following are mentioned:

Sir Peter: envoy from Charlotte to the Sultan, 41, 42; prisoner of James II, 44, 48, 49, 57.

Sir Philip, brother of Peter, brother-in-law of Carlo Calergi: 224; appointed envoy to Venice and Vice-Chancellor by Catherine, 160; banished from Venetian territory, 226; property of, confiscated by Catherine, 232, 249.

Police officer, in Lefkosia: mistaken for de Chivides, 45.

Poncio, Sir, *nephew of Pope Calixtus III*: suggested husband for Charlotte, 10. Also called Balthasar, q.v. See Hill, p. 539.

Pope, the, none is mentioned by name, the following can be inferred:

Calixtus III, nephew(s) of: suggested as husband for Charlotte, 10, 14, 15.

Paul II (or Sixtus IV? See Hill, p. 630, n. 2): refuses to crown James II, 96.

Sixtus IV: Catherine appeals to, about sarcophagus for James II, 104; envoy from, brings news, 125; contacts of, with Cyprus, 141, 206; causes the Cornaro murders, 154; name of, invoked by Franks, 255.

- Portugal, Prince from [John of Coimbra]: marries Charlotte, 1; victim of intrigues, 2, 3; death of, 4.
- Prepe, Lekhtene de: prisoner of James II, 49. *See note ad loc.*
- Priest of Santa Sophia: executor of William Goneme, 138.
- Prince, the: *see* Portugal *supra*.
- Proveditore (of Cyprus): *see* Michiel; Soranzo, John, Victor.
- Provensal, Andrew the: replaces Stephen the Chiot at Chrysochou, 235.
- Psychistis, Dimitrios, and sons of: arrested as traitors by Catherine, 118.
- Punesos (Florio, p. 396, *has* Benedetto): with Louis and Charlotte in Kerynia, 50.
- Queen, the: *see* Cornaro, Catherine; Lusignan, Charlotte; Palaiologoi, Helena.
- Rallis, a Greek: in charge of Venetian ships at Famagusta, 114.
- Randolph, Sir John: Saracens quartered on, 58.
- Ras, de, a family established in Cyprus by 1366. *The following are mentioned:*
- Sir John: with Louis and Charlotte in Kerynia, 50; proclaims Catherine Cornaro Queen, 102; hears of the Cornaro murders, 153; visits Famagusta, 159, 171; appointed Captain of Lefkosia by the people, 172, 174; discharges his duties, 175, 176, 180-2, 194, 205, 218, 225; summoned to Famagusta, 193; involved in disputes, 195, 267; fails to control anti-Frank looting, 270.
- Sir William, father of John: at court of John II, 11; with Louis and Charlotte in Kerynia, 50; proclaims Catherine Cornaro Queen, 102; Sheriff of Lefkosia, 102, 108, 109; replaced by Morabit as Sheriff, 134; brings news from Famagusta, 160; *locum tenens* for his son, 193, 198, 242; involved in disturbances, 205, 267, 268, 270.
- Rhodes, youth from: with Apostole in Cairo, 41.
- Envoy from: handed to James II, 42.
- Inquisitive youth from: hanged, 117.
- Rieussec (Rous(s)et), Sir Bernard (de), *Admiral of Cyprus, nephew of Carceran Suarez*: fails to detain Apostole at Famagusta, 7; at courts of John II and Charlotte, 19, 30, 34; schemes against Apostole, 25; with Louis and Charlotte in Kerynia, 50.
- Ringos: reports the Cornaro murders to Peter Davila, 153.
- [Riva(l)do]: *see* Francis.
- Rivesaltes, [Bernard de]: envoy from Charlotte to the Sultan, 122, 132.
- Rizzo: *see* Marino, Rizzo di.
- Roucha, Count of: *see* Grinier, Morphou de.
- Rous(s)et: *see* Rieussec.
- Saint-André, Brother Simon de, *Abbot of Holy Cross*: suspected traitor, 206, 218, 234, 258.
- Brother of: with the Pope, 206.
- Salacha, Badin: acts for Catherine, 192; accused of embezzling, 247.
- Balian: rewarded by James II, 85.
- Sir James: helps subdue the Paphos district for James II, 68; condemned by James II for plotting, 95. *See* Hill, p. 565, n. 1.
- Sir Nicholas, the Chancellor: at court of Charlotte, 32.
- Salpous, Brother, *Augustinian monk, a Cypriot*: envoy from the Pope, 10; sacks Thomas Gurri's house for Apostole, 10; questioned about Apostole and Balthasar, 15.
- Santes, Francis de: 110.
- Margarita, daughter of Francis: wife of Aronion, 110.
- Saracen, a: works bombard against Kerynia, 50.
- Saracen, a: attempts to avenge Janibeg, 90.
- Sateni, [George]: goods of, taken for James II, 68.
- Savoy, House of, *the following are mentioned:*
- Lady Anna, *Duchess of, sister of John II*: John II lives in house of, 5; son of, to marry Charlotte, 16, 18.
- Louis of, son of Anna, grandson of Amadeus VIII: 119; marries Charlotte, 16, 18, 40; Apostole suspected of plotting against, 37; with Charlotte in struggle against James II, 42, 47, 49, 50, 52, 74, 85; claims Cyprus, 52; makes offers to James II, 53; fancies veal, 69.
- Savoy, Peter of, *craftsman constable of Lefkosia*: supporter of Catherine, 172, 242. *Also called* Master Peter the Savoyard.
- Savva, a Venetian: goods of, taken for James II, 65.
- Sebba, John: condemned by James II for plotting, 95.

Seviros: ill-mannered envoy from Ferdinand, 115.  
Shoemaker to Louis: suspected traitor, 119.  
Silvani, Sir Anthony, *Vicar of Santa Sophia*: supporter of Apostole, 17, 20, 25; proclaims Catherine Cornaro Queen, 102; at St. Nicholas, 119; executor of William Goneme, 138.  
Sinclitico, Anthony: flees to James II from Kerynia, 69.  
Sir Philip, *Captain of Sigouri*: controls Lefkosians, 172.  
Slavonian, a: attacks Catherine, 276.  
Smerlios: informed that Rizzo is hiding in Lefkosia, 170.  
Soranzo, John: arrives as Proveditore (*but see Hill*, p. 707), 249; discriminates against Cypriots, 276.  
Sir Victor: 236; arrives as Proveditore, 163; visited secretly by Tafur, 170; pacifies Lefkosians, 181; maintains order, 195, 199; deals with traitors, 203, 204, 217, 218, 220.  
Sounes, Sir Niour de: with Louis and Charlotte in Kerynia, 50.  
Souta, Sir Richard: Saracens quartered on, 58.  
[Spetsieri], Nicholas, *a grocer*: hanged for the Cornaro murders, 197.  
Strambali, (Sir) William: shop of, comes to Navarro, 205.  
Widow of: married to Navarro by James II, 188.  
Suarez, Alphonso, *bastard of Carceran*: refuses to flee with Cornaro murderers, 177.  
(Sir) Carceran, *a Catalan, captured with Janus at Khirokitia, Constable of Cyprus, uncle of Rieussec*: advises Apostole, 4; schemes against Apostole, 23-5, 29, 36; sends John II's rings to Charlotte, 23; guards Charlotte, 30.  
Sultans of Egypt, *none is mentioned by name, the following can be inferred*:  
Inal: decides between Apostole and Charlotte, 38, 41, 42; supports James II with men, 42, 56; overlordship of, recognised by Louis and Charlotte, 52, 53.  
Kaitbai: 196; envoys to, from Catherine, 101, 111; overlordship of, recognised by Venice, 113; recognises Catherine as Queen, 120; demands tribute from Catherine, 120, 137, 149; disregards Charlotte's claims, 122, 132.  
Kushkadam: reaction of, to massacre of Mamelukes, 89, 90.  
Tafur, (Sir) John, *made Count of Tripoli and Captain at Famagusta by James II*: conveys Apostole to and from Rhodes, 7, 9; appointed Commissioner under will of James II, 98; examines Focas about missing treasure, 107; involved in the Cornaro murders, 155, 157, 204, 221, 228; interviews the Proveditore secretly, 170; sent to pacify Lefkosians, 172-4, 178; replaced as Captain at Famagusta, 188; arrested and sent to Venice, 228; house of, not to be damaged, 229; took oath to Catherine, 275.  
Takre (=d'Acre ? *See Florio*, p. 402), Sir William de: goods of, seized for James II, 68.  
Tarantin, Alexander, *Bailie of Carpasi*: active against the Genoese, 60, 62, 71.  
Tarcas, Anthony: takes James of Malta's servant without permission, 252.  
James, *brother of Anthony*: given James of Malta's servant, 252.  
Tarcas, John: arms of, confiscated, 253; imprisoned for slandering Catherine, 254; pardoned, 260.  
Tavreme, Peter: quarrels with Davila, 275.  
Termini, Peter: hanged for the Cornaro murders, 210, 221, 223.  
Teziterios (Florio, p. 437, *has Desiderio*): executed for plotting for Charlotte, 116.  
Therianos: involved in dispute over a horse, 195.  
Thomas [of Morea]: *see* Morea.  
Thomas, Master, *goldsmith of Famagusta*: with Andrew Cornaro on the night of the murders, 157.  
Tounkes, Perrin (de), *squire of Apostole*: treachery of, 14, 23, 29, 30.  
Tour, Sir Nicol de la: freed Kaloyiros, 35.  
Tripoli, Counts of: *see* Lusignan, Peter; Tafur.  
Tripoli, Count of (=Peter de Lusignan ?): emir quartered on, by James II, 58; freed Nicholas of Palermo, 93.  
Tristan: *see* Giblest.  
Tsaniko, *Portuguese knight*: faithful to Catherine, 267.  
Tsarka (Florio, p. 396, *has Circasso*), Emir Kun: encamps outside Kerynia, 50.  
Tsarra: murdered by brethren from the Hospital, 3.  
Tsios, James, *secretary of Takre*: betrays his master, 68.  
Tyre, Lord of: *see* Montolif, John.  
Tzelli, Brother: commands guard at Kerynia, 51.  
Tziniel, Pountze, *Catalan ship-owner*: arrives at Alik, 82.  
Vales, Sir Peter de: appointed Castellan of Kerynia by Catherine, 121.

- Venetian, a: appointed Castellan of Famagusta, 244.
- Venier, Marco, *nephew of Catherine, Captain in Crete*: 249; arrives with men after the Cornaro murders, 215, 227.
- Verni, *a distinguished family in Cyprus; the following are mentioned*:  
 [Anne], *daughter of Thomas*: married by James II to Muzio Costanzo, 84.  
 (Sir) John (de), *son of Thomas*: follower of Apostole, 23, 36; dies of plague in Cairo, 41.  
 Sir Thomas de, *Marshal of Jerusalem*: in favour with John II, 15; house of, in Lefkosia, 30; with Louis and Charlotte in Kerynia, 50.  
 Wife of Thomas: lady-in-waiting to Helena, 15.
- Villafranca, Perico de: hanged for complicity in the Cornaro murders, 210, 218, 221, 223.
- Visconti, John, *Italian captain*: imprisoned on charge of plotting with Andrew Cornaro, 155, 157.
- Vrionas, Master Peter, *a physician*: schemes against Apostole, 25, 30.
- William, Brother: *see* Goneme, William.
- William, Sir (?): summoned to Famagusta by Catherine, 194.
- Zaplana, Sir James (*See* Hill, p. 695, n. 1), *a Catalan, uncle of Alberic, Constable of Cyprus* (*See* Hill, p. 674, n. 1): 243; captured by James II, 71; sends for news after death of James II, 131; acts for Catherine, 141; participates in the Cornaro murders, 155, 157, 221; works for the Catalan party, 159, 170; flees from Cyprus, 175-7, 186, 196; property of, confiscated, 180, 182, 184, 185, 192, 246; servants of, summoned to Famagusta, 193; cause of Nicholas Zaplana's downfall, 256; took oath to Catherine 275.
- Sir Nicholas, *Commander of the Hospital in Cyprus, relative of James*: deprived of his office, 256.
- [Zoe]: *see* Palaiologoi.
- [Zucco, Anthony di], *Bishop of Lemesos*: de-frocks priests, 116; returns from Venice, 249. *See also* Nicholas.



## Index II—Places

*Note 1:* In Dawkins' edition of *Makhairas* C and CH are written K and KH.

*Note 2:* The references are to the numbered paragraphs of the text.

*Note 3:* Abbreviations used:

- A=Survey of Cyprus, Administration Map (1952).
- E=C. Enlart, *L'Art gothique et la Renaissance en Chypre* (1899).
- G=Rupert Gunnis, *Historic Cyprus* (1936).
- H=Sir George Hill, *A History of Cyprus* (1948).
- J=George Jeffery, *Historic Monuments of Cyprus* (1918).
- K=H. H. Kitchener, *A Trigonometrical Survey of the Island of Cyprus 1882* (1885).
- M=Henricus Martellus, map (c. 1492).
- N=Philip Newman, *The Fortress of Kyrenia* (1947).
- O=Ortelius, map (Antwerp, 1573).
- P=Matheo Pagano, map (1538).
- T=N. Γ. Κυριαζής, *Τὰ Χωρία τῆς Κύπρου* (1952).
- W=War Office maps, Cyprus 1:50,000 (1942).

L4, H5 etc. refer to the map at the end of the book.

*Note 4:* A name in italics indicates that the place has not been traced. See Editor's Note, p. vii.

- Acrotiri, L4 (K. See J. p. 249): three men from, hanged at Famagusta, 79.
- Aglangia, St. George of, H5 (*modern* Eylenja. P=Glangia, A): 36.
- Agrinou, I6 (P, O): granted to Philip de Nores by Catherine, 188.
- Akaki, F5 (P=Achach, O=Achaci, A): a refuge during the plague of 1470, 92.
- Akhiropiitos: see Virgin-made-without-Hands.
- Alexandra, D4 (P, O=Alesandreta. See J. p. 416 note): granted to Morphou de Grinier by Catherine, 182.
- Aliki, I6 (*modern* Larnaca, M & P=Le Saline, A): 43, 75, 76, 82, 141, 186; Apostle embarks at, 7, 36, 37; reinforcements for James II from, 58. *Captain of:* see Boustron, George in *Index I*.
- Amasaria (*between* Famagusta—Aliki?): 43; Saracens killed at, 88.
- Amaxario (*see note ad loc.*): harlots sent to, 146.
- Ancona (Italy): grain from, for Famagusta, 81.
- Apelestra, J4 (O, W): granted to Attar by Catherine, 188.
- Arsos, *probably* I5 (A. See J. p. 199): given to Muzio Costanzo by James II, 84.
- Athasi, F5 (O=Atassi, K): granted to Nicholas Morabit by James II, 74.
- Augustine, St. (Lefkosia; *now* Omerieh Mosque. G. pp. 71-4): William Goneme buried at, his benefits to, 138.
- Cacotriyiti, G6 (*modern* Kato Dhrys? O=Catodi? A. See G. p. 258; T. p. 89, No. 669): given to Muzio Costanzo by James II, 84.
- Cafcalo, F5 (*modern* Ayios Yeoryios Kafkalou. O=Cascalo, W): granted to Nicholas Morabit by James II, 74.
- Cairo: 89, 120, 122; Apostle in, 38, 39, 41, 44; relations with Cyprus, 149.
- Camelario (*see note ad loc.*): harlots sent to, 146.
- Camuza (*apparently western outskirts of Kerynia*): 59; base for James II's attack on Kerynia, 48, 50.
- Carmel, E7? (*possibly* Polemidhia or the Carmelite Church, Famagusta. See J. p. 360 or pp. 137-40): silver stolen from, 261.
- Carpasi, N2 (M & P, K=Palaeokhorio? See J. p. 255): raids on district of, 60-2, 71, 283. *Bailie of:* see Tarantin; *Count of:* see Fabregues, John in *Index I*.
- Casa Piphani, H4 (*modern* Kazaphani. P=Piphane, O=C. Pifani, A): base for James II's attacks on Kerynia, 47, 50, 59.
- Castelli, *possibly* K4 (O=Tastria, K=Kastroulli. See T. p. 70, No. 472): animals from, taken to Famagusta for food, 78.
- Caterina, Santa (Lefkosia; *now* Haidar Pasha Mosque. G. pp. 59-60): 5.
- Caterina, Santa, K5 (P): Venetians anchor off, 163.

- Chelones, N2 (K. See T. p. 97, No. 762): Turkish raid on, 283.
- Chito, I6 (*modern* Kiti. P & O=Chiti, A): belonged to Gentile, granted to Philip Podocataro, 160.
- Chrousida, H4 (*modern* Khrysidha. A. See J. p. 271): home of Takre, 68.
- Chrysochou, B5 (*modern* Polis. P=Cruscho, O=Polì, A. See J. pp. 413-5): 68, 105; change of captains at, 235. *Captain of*: see Chios, Stephen; *Provencal in Index I*.
- City, the: see Constantinople.
- Colossi, E8 (M=Colosus, P=Colos, O=Cosole, A. *Headquarters of the Hospital*. E. pp. 683-95): 224; James Zaplana's belongings at, seized, 192. *Commander of*: see Cornaro, Catherine; Zaplana, Nicholas; *Vicar of*: see Francis, Brother in *Index I*.
- Constantine, St. (Lefkosia): 30.
- Constantinople: Charlotte sends envoy to, 86.
- Cornokipo, I4 (A. See J. p. 242): given to Muzio Costanzo by James II, 84.
- Costanza, K4 (*modern* Salamis. P, A. See H. p. 560, n. 5 & J, pp. 230-6): James II and Saracens land at, 43.
- Couca, E6 (P=Cunucia, A. See T. p. 108, No. 866): change of owners under James II, 85.
- Country, the: see Cyprus.
- Crete: 249; Venier captain in, 215; Venetian galleys come from, 227.
- Cyprus (*including* Kingdom of): 4, 8, 16, 44, 49, 68, 82, 86, 90, 93, 99, 110, 131, 158, 205, 252, 267, 278, 283; Apostole and, 7, 9, 10, 38, 39; affairs of, put in Apostole's hands, 19, 24; Charlotte claims, 41, 42, 52, 85, 113, 206; relations with Egypt, 41, 42, 52, 56, 89, 120, 132, 149; Janibeg's designs on, 88; famine and plague in, 91, 92; the Pope and, 96, 154; Catherine arrives in, 97; relations with Venice, 113, 136, 143, 151, 163, 226, 275A, 277, 280; relations with Ferdinand, 161, 206; suspects banished from, 263, 277; Tristan de Giblet returns to, 279. *See also Index III*.
- Cyprus, Officials of: *see in Index I*:—*Admiral*: Costanzo, Muzio; *Rieussec. Auditor*: Cornaro, Andrew. *Chamberlain*: Costanzo, Muzio; *Lecles*: Marino, Rizzo; *Thomas. Chancellor*: Ficardo; *Salacha*, Nicholas. *Commissioners (Regents)*: Aronion; Cornaro, Andrew; Davila, Peter; Fabregues, John; Grinier, Morphou; Marino, Rizzo; Tafur. *See also Index III*. *Constable*: Davila, Peter; Suarez, Carceran; Zaplana, James. *Councillor*: Grinier, Morphou. *Marshal*: Montolif, John; Morabit, Nicholas. *Vice-Chancellor*: Podocataro, Philip.
- Dali, H5 (O, A): granted to George Contarin by Catherine, 200.
- Dimitrios, St., H4 (P. See G. p. 359 last §): Saracens camp at, 46, 55.
- Diorimi (See H. p. 700, n. 2; T. p. 77, No. 547, p. 79, No. 561): granted to Morphou de Grinier by Catherine, 182.
- Domenico, San, H5 (See G. pp. 35 ff.): Helena dies and buried at, 15, 17; Apostole's enemies meet in, 25. *See also* Monastery.
- Dometios, St., G5 (A. G. p. 197, T. p. 18, No. 79): 70; home of Chareri, 68; Armenian vineyard at, given to Peter Davila by Catherine, 182.
- Dora, D7 (A): change of owners under Catherine, 160.
- Doro, E7 (O=Dore, A): taken from Philip Podocataro, 249.
- Egypt: *see* Syria.
- Epicho, I4 (O, A): granted to Navarro by James II, 188.
- Famagusta, K5 (M, P, O, A): 3, 4, 7, 42, 43, 61, 79, 90, 102, 110, 115, 124, 131, 139, 142, 156, 159, 162, 169, 172, 174, 178, 182, 183, 200, 203, 212, 218, 222, 227, 231, 232, 236, 239, 242, 246, 253, 263, 265, 268, 275; Saracens embark at, 56; Genoese in, 60, 62; besieged by James II, 71, 72, 75-8, 88; short of food, 78, 80, 81, 100; camp at, 93; James II marries Catherine Cornaro at, 97; Catherine's court settles at, 103, 105, 133, 148, 158, 160, 202, 271, 277; suspects summoned to, 108, 109, 118, 119, 123, 193, 194, 198, 204, 206, 216, 224; Venetian occupation of, 113, 114, 135, 136, 140, 141, 153, 163, 164, 186, 196, 209, 220, 226, 237, 241, 275A; riots in, 145, 170, 276; Cornaro murderers flee from, 175-7; Franks and, 199, 251, 255, 262, 273, 276; Catherine embarks from, 281. Men (people) of: *see Index III*.
- Famagusta (E. Pl. XXI; G. p. 91):
- Arsenal at (J. pp. 102, 109): 72. *Captain of*: *see* Benedetti; Franzosi in *Index I*.
- Castle of (E. pp. 616-22): 160, 164, 199; shut at night, 88; used as prison, 107, 206, 211, 216-18, 220-2, 228, 254, 257, 258; gate of, not opened to Andrew Cornaro, 155, 204; moat of, bodies thrown into, 157; wall of, 157; outwork (ristello) of, Andrew Cornaro shelters in, 157, 228. *Castellan of*: *see* Ferrandetto; Galimberto; Venetian in *Index I*.

Court, Queen's at (E. pp. 637-48): 166; mustering point, 155, 157; quarrels in, 195, 267. *See also* Palace *infra*.

Gate(s) of: sea, 145, 170; shut after the Cornaro murders, 175, 177, 178; guards at, replaced by Cretans, 250.

Harbour of (J. p. 116): 77, 163; ships in, 141.

Lemesos Gate at (J. p. 106-8): Janibeg encamps at, 75.

Palace at (E. pp. 637-47): 238, 248, 259; Catherine resides in, 113, 160, 166; scene of the Cornaro murders, 155, 157; ditch of, 155, 157; Cypriots in, replaced by Italians, 250. *See also* Court *supra*.

Prison at: 221, 259; Franks and Cypriots put in, 276.

Towers at: 72; used as prisons, 218, 234.

Walls of: 72, 170.

Famagusta: *see in Index I: Captain of*: Genoese; Morabit, Nicholas; Paravizi, Vavila; Perez, Gonzalvo; Tafur. *Sheriff of*: Casoli.

Francesco, San (Lefkosia; *site of modern* Roman Catholic Church, G. p. 39): burials at, 4, 110.

Genoa: contacts with Famagusta, 62, 76, 81.

George, St., of Aglangia *q.v.*

Gorhigos (Cilicia. M=Coricus): food for Famagusta from, 80; Venetian fleet at, 114.

Great Church (Kerynia. *See* N. p. 9): 74; emir encamps near, 50.

Great Church (Lefkosia): *see* Santa Sophia.

Great Cross (=Holy Cross *q.v.* ?): 268.

Greek Church (*near* Kerynia): serpentine cannon set on, 50.

Holy Cross, H6 (*modern* Stavrovouni. M=Santa Crux, P & O=La/S.Croce, A): sealed up by Catherine, 206. *Abbot of*: *see* Saint-André *in Index I*.

Island, the: *see* Cyprus.

Italy: news from, 125.

Jaffa, Count of: *see* Contarin, George; Fabregues, John; Flory *in Index I*.

Jerusalem: *see in Index I: Constable of*: Nores, Sassons de. *Marshal of*: Verni, Thomas de. *Seneschal of*: Chappe; Navarro, John.

John's, St. (Lefkosia; *now* Orthodox archbishopric. G. pp. 68-9): plotters meet in, 94.

Kalamuli (*between* Sigouri—Lefkosia?): 57.

Kaliokremo, A5? (*according to* H. p. 740=Fontana Amorosa, P, A, *but see* T. p. 87, No. 654): Tristan de Giblest lands at, 279.

Kalopsida, J5 (P=Colopista, A): granted to George Contarin by Catherine, 200.

Kerynia, G4 (*now usually* Kyrenia. M, P & O=Cerines, A): 39, 45, 116, 118, 128, 154, 158, 159, 166-8, 188, 222, 226; Apostole land at, 9; used as a prison, 15, 44, 124; Charlotte besieged in, by James II, 42, 47, 48, 50, 53-5, 59, 69, 74; harbour at, 50; defenders of, can leave by ship, 70, 77, 85, 86; capitulates to James II, 87; gates of, 158, 168; demanded by Venice, 163; Italians replace Cypriots at, 245; food for, 247.

Kerynia castle (E. pp. 570-8, N): defence of, by Louis and Charlotte, 51, 53, 54, 59, 69; walls of, 51; barbican of, 74, 168; ditch of barbican at, 74; plot to seize for Charlotte, 116, 144; Alberic at, 154, 158, 159, 166-8; gate of, 159, 168; inner castle of, 168.

Kerynia: *see in Index I: Captain of*: Alberic; Contarin, Paul; Kerynia; Morabit, Nicholas; Naves, Sor de. *Castellan of*: Vales.

Kingdom, the: *see* Cyprus.

Kythraia, H4 (O=Cetria, A): change in ownership of, 188.

Lakatamia, G5 (A. *See* T. p. 111, No. 921): given to Charlotte, 2.

Lapithos, G3 (M=Lapidos, P=Lapittus, A): 69; mill at, 59. Priest from: *see* Phanti *in Index I*.

Larnaca, I6 (P & O=Arnacha): George Boustron's house at, 82. Port of: *see* Alikí.

Lefkomiati, H4 (O, K): 45, 199; quarry at, 194.

Lefkosia, H4 (*modern* Nicosia. M, P & O=Nicosia, A): 4, 37, 55, 59, 60-2, 75, 83, 88, 103, 104, 108, 110, 124, 130, 146, 148, 151, 156, 159, 161, 168, 176, 181, 182, 186, 195, 212, 218, 219, 236, 246; Apostole returns to, 9-11; panics over Apostole's moves, 39, 42; Louis arrives at, 40; William Gonerme made archbishop of, 44; James II and Saracens take over, 45, 46; James II at, 56-8, 68-71, 74, 85, 94;

Catherine Cornaro proclaimed Queen at, 102; Venetian bailie leaves, 135; loyalty to Catherine in, 168, 170-4, 265; Franks and, 199, 255, 270; Catherine at and leaves, 277, 279, 281. *See also Index III.*  
Lefkosia (G. pp. 36-7; J. pp. 21 ff.):

Archbishop's house/palace in (*see* E. pp. 538-41; J. pp. 80-3): 4, 10, 14, 19, 22-5, 27, 30, 58, 142; tower of, 19, 21; Apostole musters his men at, 10, 31; looted by Charlotte's men, 34; burnt, 35, 37.

Archbishopric of: 21; granted to Apostole, 4, 12, 53; taken from Apostole, 6, 7; annual value of, 53; property of, confiscated by Catherine, 148, 180; villages belonging to, 218.

Armenian quarter of (J. pp. 32-3): 7, 9, 36.

Bridge at: scene of hanging, 62; Chivides' head displayed at, 69, 70.

Castle at (E. pp. 525-38): 2, 7, 9, 15, 59, 182; royal residence, 14, 19, 25, 26, 34; Apostole detained in, 23; Saracens lodged in, 58.

Court (King's, Queen's, Royal) at: royal residence, 1, 13, 19, 25, 28-30, 33, 34, 58, 95; jealousies in, 2, 8; centre of justice, 3; mustering point, 6, 10, 11, 266, 270; Charlotte mourns at, 26; used as prison, 59, 70; residence of queen's representative, 171, 265, 269; Catherine at, 279, 281.

Fruit market in: given to Navarro by Catherine, 188.

Gate of the Market at: a gathering place, 172, 205.

Gate(s) of: 45; shut at night, 37; closed as a protest, 170, 174; gathering places, 270.

Market in: 95.

Prison in: 242.

Wall(s) of: 7, 9.

Lefkosia: *see in Index I: Archbishop of*: Fabregues, Louis; Goneme, William; Lusignan, Apostole. *Archbishop's Secretary*: Perivolo. *Constables of*: Calatha; Choumo; James, son of Epiphanius; Kuduna; Pisa; Savoy, Peter of. *Councillor at*: Costanzo, Muzio. *Sheriff of*: Chivides; Gurri, James; Montolif, Francis; Morabit, Nicholas; Ras, William. *See also Index III.*

Lemesos, F7 (*modern* Limassol. M=Limixio, P & O=Limis(s)o, A). Bishop of: *see* Nicholas; Zucco in *Index I*.

Letimbou, C6 (A. *See* J. p. 413; T. p. 117, No. 956): granted to Morphou de Grinier by Catherine, 182.

Lympia, H6 (A. *See* J. p. 205; T. p. 122, No. 1007): given to Muzio Costanzo by James II, 84.

Makri (Asia Minor?) castle: galleys taken from by Venetians, 113.

Mangana (*on outskirts of Lefkosia, demolished in 1567. Makhairas*, § 711, n. 1): Helena's confessor at, 6.

Marathasa, E6 (P=Maratase, O=Marato. *See* T. p. 128, No. 1051): 68; granted to Morphou de Grinier by Catherine, 182.

Mesarea (*central plain of Cyprus*): 84.

Mitylene: *see Index III*.

Modon (Morea): Venetian fleet at, 226.

Monadi (*between Lefkosia—Kerynia*): 69; road at, broken up by Louis, 47.

Monastery, the (=San Domenico *q.v.*): John II dies and buried in, 22, 23.

Moniati, E7 (*modern* Monagri. P & O=Monag(i), A. *See* T. p. 137, No. 1176): change of owners under James II, 85.

Morphou, E4 (P=Miorpho, A): a refuge during the plague of 1470, 93.

Napa, St., K6 (P, O, A. H. p. 560, n. 5): James II and Saracens land at, 43.

Naples: Cornaro murderers flee to, 186; John Fabregues writes to, 218.

Nicholas, St. (Famagusta; *now* Santa Sophia Mosque. G. pp. 90-5): burials in, 99, 240.

Nicholas, St. (Lefkosia; *now* the Bedestan? G. pp. 55-8): Silvani at, 119.

Nicholas, St., K5 (W. *See* G. p. 153): James II encamps near, 75.

Nisou, H5 (O, A): granted to Nicholas Morabit by James II, 44.

Paphos, B7 (M=Baffa, P, O, A): 83, 266A; Turcoples at, 210.

Paphos (G. pp. 140-4):

Castle: surrendered to: James II, 68; Charlotte, 85. *Captain of*: *see* Coron; Davila, Antonello; Mache, James; Mistachiel, John; Morabit, Nicholas; Naves, Peter; Palol; Petinel in *Index I*.

Gates of: 68.

Harbour of: 83.

Paralimni, K5 (O=Limaiti? A. *See* T. p. 146, No. 1280): 115.

Paraskevi, St., H5 (K. *See* J. p. 201): 14.

Pelentria, E6 (A. *See* J. p. 365; T. p. 148, No. 1302, *but cf.* H. p. 700, n. 2): home of Sateni, 68; Rizzo di Marino's estates at, given to Peter Davila, 182.  
 Pendayia, E5 (P, O, A): 68, 70, 105, 227; pillagers foiled at, 85. *Captain (Commander) of: see* Coron; Malta, James of; Mila *in Index I*.  
 Platanistasa, F6 (P, A): granted to George Contarin by Catherine, 200.  
 Portugal, Prince from: *see* Portugal *in Index I*.  
 Psimolopho, G5 (O, A): leased by James II from the Patriarch, 141.  
 Psithia, H4 (K. *See* E. p. 244, n. 1; J. p. 275=Apsidhiotissa Mon.): pilgrimages to, 116, 280.  
 Rhodes: 10, 14, 127; Apostle in, 7-9; relations with Charlotte, 50, 70, 85, 105; corn shortage in, 82; relations with Venice, 113, 196, 197; contacts with Cyprus, 117, 123, 131. *See also Index I*.  
 Rome: 15; James II sends envoy to, 96.  
 Roucha: *see* Grinier, Morphou de *in Index I*.  
 Royal Village, G4 (*now* Upper Kyrenia. P=Rigatico, K=Riatiko): base for attacks on Kerynia, 50, 59; bombard mounted on barbican of, 50.  
 San, St., etc.: *see under respective names*.  
 Savoy: envoys go to, from John II, 18, 40. *See also Index I and Index III*.  
 Sicily, men from: *see* Anthony; Leonard *in Index I*.  
 Sigouri, J5 (P & O=Siuri, A. E. pp. 659-61): 50, 57, 270; gate of opened, surrendered to James II, 44. *Captain of: see* Mache, Thomas; Pesaro; Sinclitico, Philip *in Index I*.  
 Sophia, Santa, or Great Church (Lefkosia. G. pp. 47-55): 278; burials in, 10, 147, 284; Apostle and, 24, 27; Charlotte crowned, married, in, 28, 40; bell of, 57; porphyry sarcophagus at, 104; Venetian letters read in, 151; assembly centre, 175; *skala* at, 261.  
 Sophia, Santa: *see in Index I: Cannon of: Grantor. Priest of: Mote; Priest. Vicar of: Silvani*.  
 Spiruni (*apparently outskirts of* Kerynia): emir encamps near, 50.  
 Stremmata, E6 (O. *See* H. p. 700, n. 2; T. p. 171, No. 1543 & p. 172, No. 1556): change of owners under Catherine, 182.  
 Styli, J4 (P, A): food for Famagusta from, 78.  
 Syria (*see* § 44, n. 16): 1, 44, 48; Apostle goes to, 37-9; James II has friends in, 89; envoys from Cyprus to, 101, 112, 126, 132; banished Cypriots meet in, 279.  
 Town, the: *see* Lefkosia.  
 Trachona, H4 (A), field of: mustering ground, 175.  
 Trachona, *probably* H4 (P=Traconi, O=Tracani, A. *See* G. p. 442), priest of: *see* Manoli *in Index I*.  
 Trapeza, K5 (P, O, K): a base for attack on Famagusta, 72.  
 Trimythousa, B6 (O=Trimitusa, A. *Or modern* Kokkini Trimithia, G5, P & C=Trimitria, O=Trimitusa, A. *See* J. p. 409 or G. p. 276; J. p. 282): belongs to de la Tour (?), 35.  
 Tripoli (Syria. M): James II appeals to, 75, 77.  
 Tripoli, Count of: *see Index I*.  
 Tyre, Lord of: *see* Montolif, John *in Index I*.  
 Vavatsinia, G6 (O=Vacagna, A. *See* T. p. 61, No. 407): granted to George Contarin by Catherine, 200.  
 Vavla, G7 (O=Vala, A. *See* T. p. 62, No. 408): given to Muzio Costanzo by James II, 84.  
 Venice: 249, 278; Catherine and, 97, 139, 280, 282; Cyprus and, 101, 160, 163, 226, 277; banished persons sent to, 228, 277. Envoys to: *see* Mistachiel, John; Podocataro, Philip *in Index I*.  
 Venice, Signory of: Cyprus and the, 24, 143, 163, 164, 226; Catherine and the, 151, 280; reputation for justice of the, 224; outlaws Tristan de Gible, 278.  
 Virgin-made-without-Hands, G3 (*modern* Akhiropiitos. P, A. *See* G. p. 315 *for legend*): pilgrimage to, 116.  
 Vyzakia, F5 (A. *See* T. p. 63, No. 431): granted to Nicholas Morabit by James II, 74.  
 Yalia, B5 (O=Iaglia. *But see* G. p. 468; J. p. 416): monastery of, 68.  
 Yenagra, J4 (O, A): change of owners of, 44, 182.  
 Yerakies, D6 (A. *See* J. p. 287): house of Morphou de Grinier at, 68.  
 Editor's note: Pagano's map was copied by Camocio (Venice, 1566), not very accurately. Ortelius' map seems to be a poor copy of some earlier map; names have been omitted, letters transposed and old style 's' confused with 'f'.

## Index III—General

*Note:* The references are to the numbered paragraphs of the text.

- Almond tree: used as look-out, 59.  
 Animals (beasts): for meat, 78; for transport, 232, 247. *See also* Camels; Cats; Cattle; Dogs; Falcons; Fowls; Horses; Mule; Oxen; Swine.  
 Apron (armour): of Gentile, 157.  
 Archbishopric: *see* Lefkosia, Archbishopric of *in Index II*.  
 Armenians, in Lefkosia: friendly to Apostole, 9; greet Venetian captain, 219; muster at court, 266.  
 Armour: worn by Gentile, 155, 157; on horses, 284. *See also* Apron; Buckler; Cap; Cuirass.  
 Arms: carrying of, prohibited, 156, 213, 225, 276; of traitors, confiscated, 224. *See also* Weapons.  
 Arrows: for defence of Kerynia, 77.  
 Arsenal: *see* Famagusta *in Index II*.  
 Artillery: of Sultan's fleet, 43, 47; in Kerynia, 50. *See also* Bombards; Cannon; Engines.  
 Assize: John II to abide by, 11. *See also* Court, High.  
 Augustine, St, Order of: *see* Goneme, William; Salpous *in Index I*.  
 Bags: Saracens carry heads in, 59.  
 Bakehouse: at James Gurri's house, 9.  
 Banishment, from Cyprus: 195, 204, 277; of Franks, 255, 262, 274; from Venetian territory: of Philip Podocataro, 226.  
 Banner, of Queen Catherine: carried in Lefkosia, 171-3.  
 Banquet: given by James II, 95.  
 Barber: in Venice, 278.  
 Barbican: *see* Kerynia; Royal Village *in Index II*.  
 Barrel: of powder, 77.  
 Basement: at King's Court, 70.  
 Bastard: referring to James II, 113, 206. *See also* Lachana; Lusignan, Charla, Janus, John; Patras, Markios of; Suarez, Alphonso *in Index I*.  
 Bath-house: in Lefkosia, 4.  
 Baths, copper from: used by James II to strike money, 73.  
 Beasts: *see* Animals.  
 Bed: 23, 82, 98, 157; James Gurri surprised in, 9; of Apostole, 37.  
 Beheading: 59, 71, 95, 105, 116, 123, 124; with a razor, 278.  
 Bell: of Santa Sophia, summons Christians, 57; at Famagusta, mustering signal, 155, 157, 228. *See also* Tocsin.  
 Bench: in the queen's court, 195.  
 Benches: for oars, 76.  
 Bezants, money of account at the time of this chronicle; worth 2 gros: 1000, annual grant to Kuduna, 189. *See also* Coinage.  
 Boat: conveys passengers from shore to ship, 163, 177, 279. *See also* Ship(s).  
 Bombards: used against Kerynia, 50; brought to Famagusta by Sor de Naves, 77. *See also* Artillery.  
 Bows: 58; for defence of Kerynia, 77. *See also* Cross-; Weapons.  
 Bread: 45; given to the Grand Devitdar by Louis, 49; distributed by Catherine, 247.  
 Brethren (of St. John): *see* Hospital *infra* and *in Index I*.  
 Bridge: *see* Lefkosia *in Index II*.  
 Bridle(s): 177, 281. *See also* Rein.  
 Brigantine: comes from Rhodes for news, 105; Turkish, raids Carpasi, 283. *See also* Ship(s).  
 Buckler: carried by villager, 59. *See also* Armour.  
 Camels: ridden on, 59.  
 Cannon, serpentine: used against Kerynia, 50. *See also* Artillery.  
 Canon: *see* Canon; Chalinara; Granto *in Index I*.  
 Cantaria, today 1 cantar=200 okes, 1 oke=2.8 lbs.: measure for soap, 62. *See also* Measure.  
 Cap, of steel: worn by Zaplana, 177. *See also* Armour.

Caravel, of Tafur: serves Apostole, 7, 9.  
 Of John Fabregues: escorts Apostole to Cyprus, 9.  
 Of Galimberto: conveys Apostole to Egypt, 36, 37.  
 Of de Grimal: captured by James II, 76.  
 Of Ketto: brings grain to Genoese in Famagusta, 81. *See also* Ship(s).  
 Carpet: Grand Devitdar sits on, 52.  
 Carts: transport artillery, 43, 47; carry prisoners, 59, 95; seized for James II, 66. *See also* Waggon.  
 Castle: *see* Famagusta; Kerynia; Lefkosia; Makri; Paphos; Sigouri *in Index II*.  
 Catalans: employed by Apostole, 10; subject of dispute in Famagusta, 238. *See also Index I*.  
 Cats: eaten by Kerynia garrison, 87.  
 Cattle: given to the Grand Devitdar by Louis, 49.  
 Cellar: of Simon Berganti's house, 67.  
 Cellarer of Apostole: *see* Kaloyiros *in Index I*.  
 Chains: on prisoners, 70. *See also* Fetters.  
 Chalice: stolen from Carmel, 261.  
 Chest(s): for sugar, 68; treasure, of James II, 137; for clothes, 192.  
 Christians: 68; enrolled by James II, 47, 57; serve alongside Mamelukes, 48, 59, 72, 85; made Saracens, 54.  
 Church, men of: stand by Apostole, 10, 15, 25, 31, 33; retain sarcophagus in Santa Sophia, 104.  
 Cistern: of archbishopric, 37.  
 Cloth goods: seized for James II, 64. *See also* Stuff.  
 Coat: removed by Apostole, 20. *See also* Garments.  
 Coin: copper, taken by Apostole, 10; hoard of, 68; copper, struck by James II, 73. *See also* Money.  
 Coinage: *see* Bezant; Coin; Coppers; Ducats; Gros; Locotini; Pieces; Sizins.  
 Commissioners: appointed, 98. *See also* Cyprus, Regents of *infra*.  
 Copper: taken by James II to strike money, 73.  
 Coppers, *presumably referring to deniers; none have been recorded for James II: value of, 73. See also* Coinage.  
 Corn: milled at Lapithos, 59; for Famagusta, 62, 80; for Rhodes, 82; price of, 91. *See also* Grain.  
 Coronation: of Charlotte, 26-8; of James II, 96.  
 Council (King's, Queen's): discusses Apostole, 12, 25, 34; sends envoy to the Sultan, 39, 41; imprisons supporter of Apostole, 44; acts with the regents, 170; acts with Catherine, 218. *See also* Court, High; Cyprus, Regents of *infra*.  
 Council of Ten (at Venice): banishes Cypriots, 277.  
 Counting house: set up by Catherine, 160.  
 Court, High: deals with Apostole, 11, 12, 30. *See also* Assize; Council.  
 Court (King's, Queen's, Royal): *see* Famagusta; Lefkosia *in Index II*.  
 Cretans: reinforcements for Famagusta, 237, 241; replace Cypriot guards, 250.  
 Crossbow: for amusement, 22, 93; as arms, 58. *See also* Bows.  
 Crossbow men: muster, 266.  
 Crown: falls off Queen Charlotte, 28.  
 Cuirass: worn by Zaplana, 177. *See also* Armour.  
 Cup: stolen from Carmel, 261.  
 Cypriots (men of Cyprus): lives of, spared by Janibeg, 70; serve with Franks, 85; shamed by James II, 93; goods of, given to Franks, 187; replaced by Italians, 245, 250; proveditore discriminates against, 276. *See also* Flatro *in Index I*.  
 Cyprus, Regents of: 228; administer the kingdom, 163, 164, 204; act with Catherine, 170, 199, 217; parley with Lefkosians, 172. *See also* Council.  
 Dagger: 90, 155, 195, 276; of James II, 95. *See also* Weapons.  
 Deacon: *see* Flangi, Epiphanios *in Index I*.  
 Denier: *see* Coppers.  
 Diamond, from ring: swallowed by Tristan de Giblet, 279. *See also* Jewels.  
 Ditch: *see* Famagusta, palace at; Kerynia *in Index II*, also Moat *infra*.  
 Dogs: eaten by Kerynia garrison, 87.  
 Doublet: presented to James Zaplana by James II, 71. *See also* Garments.  
 Draughts: played by Apostole, 20.  
 Dress: worn by Catherine, 281. *See also* Garments.  
 Ducats, a gold coin, probably the Venetian sequin: goods worth 6000, looted by Apostole, 10; annual



value of archbishopric in, 53; values of goods confiscated for the crown, 64-6, 67A, 68, 192, 208; royal gifts and grants of, 84, 131, 160, 205; annual tribute to Egypt of, 89, 149; 60,000, missing after James II's death, 107; annual rent for Psimolopho in, 141; bribe of, to open Famagusta castle to Venetians, 164; 30, presented to people of Lefkosia by proveditore, 181; horse sold for 10, 195; 1000, on Tristan de Giblet's head, 278. *See also* Coinage.

Dyes: seized for James II, 67A.

Egg: cost of, 87.

Embalming: of James II, 99.

Embascade: laid by James II at Kerynia, 74.

Engines of war: 50, 54, 72. *See also* Artillery.

Factory: at Lefkosia, 170.

Falcons: confiscated by Catherine, 185.

Famagusta, men (people) of: pillage with Genoese, 60, 61; lose heart, 76; muster when bell rings, 155, 157; traitors' goods shared by, 184; anti-Frank, 195, 276.

Famine: in 1469, 91.

Festival: celebrates birth of James III, 130.

Fetters: on prisoners, 70, 71, 95, 196. *See also* Chains; Irons.

Fishermen, from Aliki: in Lefkosia, 37.

Fishing vessel, Cretan: brings food to Famagusta, 76. *See also* Ship(s).

Fleet: Egyptian, 49, 52; aids James II to conquer Cyprus, 42, 43, 47, 68; leaves Cyprus, 54.

Of Louis and Charlotte, in Kerynia, 50.

Venetian, 101, 163, 196, 272; visits Cyprus, 113, 114, 136, 141, 143, 186; at Rhodes, 197; at Modon, 226.

Flowers: cut for May Day, 266.

Food: abandoned by Saracens, 54. *See also* Victuals.

'Foustes' (=small galleys?), Turkish: raid Carpasi, 283. *See also* Ship(s).

Fowls: given to the Grand Devitdar by Louis, 49.

Franciscans: Tristan de Giblet assumes habit of, 279.

Franks: defend Paphos, 85; serve James II, 88; serve for monthly pay, 153, 273; enmity of Cypriots for, 187, 195, 199, 238, 269, 270; summoned to Famagusta, 251, 273; banished from Cyprus, 255, 262, 274; fight against Italians, 276.

Bishop of: *see* Nicholas; Zucco in *Index I*.

Captain of: *see* Perez in *Index I*.

Freedmen: serve James II, 58, 85.

Frenchmen: envoys from Charlotte to Venetian fleet, 113. *See also* *Index I*.

Galleon, from Famagusta: plunders Carpasi, 71. *See also* Ship(s).

Gallery: in James Gurri's house, 9.

Galley(s), Florentine: Apostole sails in, 7, 9.

In the service of Apostole (James II): of Kalarka, 9; commandeered by James II, 83; to be dismantled, 98, 99. Captain of: *see* Fabregues, John in *Index I*.

In the service of Charlotte: 24, 50; of Sor de Naves, 50, 75, 77, 85; of Busula, wrecked, 70.

Of the Sultan: support James II in Cyprus, 43, 54, 56.

Rhodian: supports Louis and Charlotte, 50; conveys Charlotte to Rhodes, 85.

Genoese: brings food to Famagusta, 76, 80.

Venetian: 101, 123; guard Cyprus, 114, 136, 143, 151, 163, 169, 209, 227, 275A; at Famagusta, everyone to remain on board, 163, 214; de Lorsas takes refuge on, 164; pursue the conspirators, 176, 196; brings news of the conspirators, 186; at Rhodes, 197; brings news from Venice, 226; bring orders for Mocenigo, 272; Catherine sails for Venice on, 282.

Turkish: captured by Venetians, 113; raid Carpasi, 283.

Of Ferdinand: promise of, to protect Cyprus, 161; conspirators flee in, 176, 186, 196.

Used as a prison: 195, 203, 204, 207, 208, 210, 216-18, 220, 258, 276. *See also* Ship(s).

Galliasses, Venetian: bring reinforcements to Famagusta, 209, 220, 237, 241. *See also* Ship(s).

Galliot(te): seized by James II, 71; seeks grain for Rhodes, 82. *See also* Ship(s).

Gallows: a threatened punishment, 156, 193, 225.

Garments, of velvet: confiscated from James Zaplana, 192. *See also* Coat; Doublet; Dress; Robe; Vest.

Gates: of Peter de Lusignan's house, 3. *See also* Famagusta; Kerynia; Lefkosia; Paphos; Sigouri in *Index II*.

Genoese, in Famagusta: 3, 60, 77; short of food, 78; appeal to Genoa, 81. *See also Index I.*  
 Gold: looted by Apostole, 10; seized for James II, 68.  
 Goldsmith: *see* Thomas, Master in *Index I.*  
 Grain: brought to Famagusta, 81, 113, 141. *See also* Corn; Wheat.  
 Greek: spoken by Apostole, 4.  
     Church at Kerynia, 50.  
 Greeks, of Lefkosia: 88; serve for monthly pay, 153; greet Venetian captain, 219.  
 Greeks, Bishop of; *see* Nicholas in *Index I.*  
 Grocer: *see* Spetsieri in *Index I.*  
 Gros, a silver coin worth 24 deniers (equivalent to  $\frac{1}{2}$  bezant): James II cheated of, 68; struck by James II, 73; value of wheat in, 100. *See also* Coinage. *See* Pls. I, IVa, b, d, e.  
 Guest houses, at St. Augustine: built by William Goneme, 138.  
  
 Hanging: by the feet, 62; by Genoese in Famagusta, 79; of Turks by Venetians, 113; of spies and traitors, 117, 197, 223.  
 Harlots: rounded up, 146.  
 High Court: *see* Court.  
 Homage paid to: James II, 43, 70; Grand Devitdar, 52; Catherine, 109, 167. *See also* Oath.  
 Horse(s): 74, 118, 153, 156, 157, 169, 170, 172, 174, 176, 177, 228, 275; Apostole rides, 4, 6, 7, 13, 19, 20, 22; pack-, offered Apostole as bribe, 20; shies with Charlotte, 28; of Apostole, not looted, 34, 36; Saracens ride, 56, 59; parade before James II, 95; Venetians embark with, 136, 241; pack-, Andrew Cornaro put on, 157; of traitors, confiscated, 179, 224, 231, 246, 253; cause quarrels, 195, 247; brought to Famagusta by Venetians, 209, 220, 237; brought from Crete by Venier, 215; of Franks, seized by Lefkosians, 270; Catherine rides, 280, 281; at Count of Roucha's funeral, 284.  
 Horseback effigy of James II: on gros, 73. *See* Pl. IVa.  
 Horseblock: Thomas receives Apostole by, 4.  
 Hospital, Brethren from: kill Tsarra, 3; support Charlotte, 50, 51, 113; at Colossi, 192. *See also Index I.*  
 Housings on horses: at funeral, 284.  
  
 Ink: 170.  
 Instruments (musical): played at banquet, 95.  
 Iron: seized for James II, 63, 65, 67.  
 Irons: on prisoners, 49, 210, 218, 276, 279. *See also* Fetters.  
 Italians: brought by Venetians to Famagusta, 237, 241; replace Cypriot guards, 245, 250; fight in Famagusta, 276.  
  
 Jewels: as bribe, 68. *See also* Diamond.  
 Justice: for the people, 3, 266A.  
  
 King's Court: *see* Lefkosia in *Index II.*  
 Kitchen, at Famagusta palace: a separate building, 155.  
 Knife: used in brawl, 205. *See also* Weapons.  
  
 Ladder(s): corpse carried on, 3; for storming walls, 50, 72.  
 Lance: used by Rizzo di Marino, 155. *See also* Weapons.  
 Lefkosia, Constables of: proclaim Catherine Cornaro Queen, 102.  
     Craftsmen of: demand Catherine's presence, 172; greet Venetian captain, 212; complain about distribution of property, 242.  
     Craftsmen constables of: demand Catherine's presence, 172; summoned to Famagusta, 271. *See also Index II.*  
 Men (people) of: 264; friendly to Apostole, 4, 24; loyal to Catherine, 103, 170-3, 225; proveditore sends money to, 181; anti-Frank, 187, 270; greet Venetian captain, 212; traitors' goods given to, 242.  
 Letter(s): 62, 105, 169, 170, 187, 272; reinstates Apostole in archbishopric, 12, 13; summons Apostole to Charlotte, 34; Catherine rules by, 108, 118, 119, 148, 158, 159, 168, 176, 180, 182-4, 193, 202, 218, 224, 225, 229, 232, 242, 246, 251, 253, 262, 271; Pope's causes the Cornaro murders, 154, 155; incriminate ecclesiastics, 179, 206, 222; Tristan de Gibleth throws into sea, 279.  
 To James II: 82, 83; To Catherine: 171, 199, 231, 268-70, from the archbishop, 197.  
 From James II: 85, to Tripoli, 75; From the Sultan: to Cyprus, 132, 137; From Venice: 226, 277, to Catherine, 151; From the proveditore: to Lefkosia, 181.

- Letters, Saracen: taught to captive Christians, 59.  
 Licence: for butchers, 205.  
 Locotini, *alternative name for the scyphate bezant of Cyprus, last struck under Hugh III (1267-84), later used as a money of account (Makhairas II, pp. 46, 168): 87; daily pension to Walter de Nores, 70. See also Coinage.*
- Mamelukes: support Apostole as King, 42; aid James II to subdue Cyprus, 43-5, 59, 85; remain in Cyprus when main body leaves, 56, 85; brought by Sor de Naves to Kerynia, 77. *See also Index I and Saracens infra.*  
 Commander of: *see Janibeg in Index I.*  
 Mark, St., seal of: on letters, 151.  
 'Marrano': *see Mastikhi; Pardo in Index I.*  
 Mass heard: in Santa Sophia by Apostole, 24; by plotters, 94.  
 Measure (of wheat etc.): 67A, 81, 82, 91, 100, 189. *See also Cantaria.*  
 Merchant, silk: *see Glimi in Index I.*  
 Mitylene, men from: made Saracens, 54.  
 Moat: *see Famagusta, castle of in Index II, also Ditch supra.*  
 'Molinson': seized from Glimi for James II, 67A.  
 Money: Louis offers to reimburse the Sultan, 52; buried, 66; struck by James II, 73; earned by tavern-keeper, 93; of James II, disappears, 106-8; of suspect, sent to Catherine, 208. *See also Coin; Treasure.*  
 Moor: *see Index I.*  
 Moslems: captured Christians made, 59, 70. *See also Saracens.*  
 Mosquito curtain: on bed, 37.  
 Mourning for: Helena, 17; John II, 26.  
 Mule: appropriated by Morphou de Grinier, 216.  
 'Myrtos': causes famine, 91.
- Oars: 22 benches for, in galley, 76.  
 Oath: taken to Charlotte, 23; Walter de Nores refuses to take to James II, 70; taken to Catherine, 102, 160, 275; demanded by Lefkosians, 171, 173, 174. *See also Homage.*  
 Olive trees: destroyed near Kerynia, 50.  
 Oxen: given to the Grand Devitdar by Louis, 49; for Genoese in Famagusta, 78.
- Pack-horse: *see Horse.*  
 Paper: for writing, 170, 218.  
 Parade: held by James II, 95.  
 Patrols at night: in emergency, 175.  
 Pay, monthly: *see Wage.*  
 Peasant: *see Index I.*  
 Pestilence: in Cairo, 41. *See also Plague.*  
 Physician: *see Bartholomew; Gentile; Vrionas in Index I.*  
 Pickaxes: for breaching walls, 72.  
 Pieces, *unidentified coin, the text only reads 'ten': 10 for a measure of corn, 91. See also Coinage.*  
 Pilgrimages: annual, 116.  
 Pillion: Peter Gurri on, 155.  
 Pirates: Apostole accused of bringing to Cyprus, 11.  
 Plague: in Cyprus, 92-4. *See also Pestilence.*  
 Police officer: *see Index I.*  
 Powder: for defence of Kerynia, 77.  
 Present: as bribe, 41, 90; demanded by the Sultan, 149.  
 Priest: *see Flangi, Stephen; Manoli; Phanti; Priest in Index I.*  
 Prize: for performing at banquet, 95.
- Quarry: at Lefkomiati, 194.  
 Quartering: after beheading, 105, 116.  
 Queen's Court: *see Famagusta; Lefkosia in Index II.*  
 Quire: of paper, 218.

Rack: to extort confessions, 15, 107, 116, 118, 179, 218, 221, 228, 243. *See also* Torture.  
 Razor: Kouettos murdered with, 278.  
 Rein: 74. *See also* Bridle.  
 Ring(s): of John II, sent to Charlotte, 23; cut off Andrew Cornaro, 221; of Tristan de Giblet, 279.  
 'Ristello': *see* Famagusta, castle of in *Index II*.  
 Rites, burial: 99.  
 Roads: broken up to delay Saracens, 47.  
 Robe(s): of honour, presented by the Sultan, 41, 42, 120; royal, presented by the Sultan, 41, 42; of James Zaplana, confiscated, 192. *See also* Garments.  
 Royal Court: *see* Lefkosia in *Index II*.  
  
 Sacring: of traitors, done away, 116.  
 Saddles: 177.  
 Safe conduct: for entering and leaving Paphos, 83, 85.  
 Saracens: aid James II to subdue Cyprus, 44-8, 57-9, 61, 70, 72, 75; two, desert to Kerynia, 54; main body of, leaves Cyprus, 56, 85; summoned from Tripoli by James II, 75; massacre of, by James II, 88, 89. *See also* *Index I* and Mamelukes; Moslems *supra*.  
 Sarcophagus, at Santa Sophia: wanted by Catherine for James II, 104.  
 Savoy, men from (of): accompany Louis to Cyprus, 40; handed over to James II by the Sultan, 42; in Sigouri, 44; prisoners of James II, 49, 57.  
 Scourging: for judging contest badly, 95.  
 Seal(s): set on traitors' possessions, 148, 180, 187, 206; of St. Mark, on letters, 151.  
 Serfs: brought from Aliko to join James II, 58. *See also* Kaloyiros; Palermo in *Index I*.  
 Sergeants (*see* Hill, p. 561, n. 5): on foot, 45; repair road, 47; given food by the Grand Devitdar, 49; 200 remain in Cyprus, 56, 57, 85; Sor de Naves brings 50 to Kerynia, 77.  
 Serpentine cannon: used against Kerynia, 50. *See also* Artillery.  
 Ship(s). In the service of Apostole (James II): dismissed, 12, 14; engage Genoese off Aliko, 76.  
 Syrian: (merchant) bring news of Apostole, 38, 39; brings news of Catherine's envoys, 132.  
 Of the Sultan: wrecked, 54; brings letter to Catherine, 137.  
 Genoese: pillages Carpasi, 62; bring food to Famagusta, 76, 80.  
 Catalan: comes to Aliko, 82.  
 Cypriot: searches for Charlotte's brigantine, 105.  
 Venetian: at Famagusta, 113, 136, 275A; bring orders and reinforcements, 141, 277; conveys envoy to Venice, 160; brings Proveditore to Cyprus, 249; capture Rizzo di Marino and Tristan de Giblet, 279.  
 Turkish: engage Venetians, 113; raid Carpasi, 283.  
 Rhodian: brings Alberic to Cyprus, 131.  
 Of Marouphos: brings the Patriarch to Famagusta, 141.  
 Papal: brings grain to Famagusta, 141.  
 Of Ferdinand: accompanies envoy to Venice, 160; Tristan de Giblet sails in, 279.  
*See also* Boat; Brigantine; Caravel; Fishing; Foustes; Galleon; Galley(s); Galliasses; Galliot(te).  
 Shoemaker to Louis: *see* *Index I*.  
 Sicilians: murder Thomas, 4; tell of the Cornaro murders, 156, 157.  
 Signory: *see* Venice in *Index II*.  
 Silk: seized for James II, 67A. *See also* Stuff.  
 Silver: looted by Apostole, 10; seized for James II, 68; James Zaplana takes with him, 177; of James Zaplana, confiscated, 192; stolen from Carmel, 261.  
 Sizin, a copper coin first issued by Janus, worth 6 deniers ( $\frac{1}{4}$  gros): struck by James II, 73. *See also* Coinage. *See* Pl. IVc.  
 'Skala', at Santa Sophia: Epiphanios Flangi put in, 261.  
 Slavonians: kill Tafur's men, 170; employed by Venice, 195. *See also* *Index I*.  
 Soap: taken from Genoese, 62.  
 Solar: Prince from Portugal in, 3.  
 Stair(s): in Thomas' house, 4; Marietta sits on, 19; of archbishopric, 30.  
 Steel: seized for James II, 65.  
 Stuff: dress of Catherine, 281. *See also* Cloth; Silk; Velvet; Wool.  
 Sugar: seized for James II, 68; of James Zaplana, confiscated, 192.  
 Supplies: for Genoese in Famagusta, 78, 80. *See also* Victuals.  
 Sweetmeats: given to the Grand Devitdar by Louis, 49.  
 Swine: for Genoese in Famagusta, 78; James II called a, 89.

Sword: 74, 155, 157, 276; carried by villager, 59. *See also* Weapons.

Tabernacle: stolen from Carmel, 261.

Tailor: *see* Bernard; Navarro in *Index I*.

Tavern: kept by ex-serf, 93.

Tent(s): used by Saracens, 52, 54; of James II, at Famagusta, 71.

Testament: *see* Will.

Tithes: of archbishopric, 4, 12.

Tocsin: rings to arms, 10; at archbishopric, musters men of the church, 25, 34; signal for the Cornaro murders, 157; summons meeting of Lefkosians, 171. *See also* Bell.

Torture (torments): 68; by Genoese in Famagusta, 79. *See also* Rack.

Tower: *see* Lefkosia, Archbishop's house; Famagusta in *Index II*.

Trapdoor: in Thomas Gurri's house, 10.

Treasure, of James II: 98; demanded by the Sultan, 137; missing, 144. *See also* Money.

Trees: *see* Almond; Olive.

Tribute, annual, to Egypt: 89; demanded by the Sultan from Catherine, 120, 149.

Trumpet: summons Venetians to embark, 136.

Turcoples: fight for James II, 85; at Paphos, 210.

Turks: worsted by Venetians, 113.

Vassals: of James II, Franks and Greeks, 88; take oath to Catherine, 102.

Veal: fancied by Louis, 69.

Velvet: for clothes, 71, 192. *See also* Stuff.

Venetians: inform Venice of James II's death, 101; demand Famagusta or Kerynia after the Cornaro murders, 163; hunt the Cornaro murderers, 196, 279; control Cyprus, 206.

Venetian officials: *see in Index I: Admiral: Loredano. Bailie: Arimondo; Pasqualigo. Captain of the fleet: Mocenigo. Proveditore: Michiel; Soranzo, John, Victor.*

Vessel: full of coin, 68. *See also* Fishing; Ship(s).

Vest: worn under coat, 20. *See also* Garments.

Victuals: for Famagusta, 76; for Kerynia, 247. *See also* Food; Supplies.

Vines: damaged in siege of Famagusta, 72.

Vineyards, given to: Morabit by James II, 74; Peter Davila by Catherine, 182.

Wage, monthly: for workmen, 24; Christians enrolled by James II at, 47, 57; for men serving under arms, 93, 153, 273.

Waggons: 14. *See also* Carts.

Wall(s): *see* Famagusta; Kerynia; Lefkosia in *Index II*.

Wand of office: of sheriff, 20.

Wax: for burial rites, 99.

Weapons: 155, 157, 275; of Apostle's followers, 9, 14; of suspected traitors, confiscated, 224, 253; allowed to be carried, 230; of Franks, seized by Lefkosians, 270; used freely in Famagusta riots, 276. *See also* Arms; Bows; Dagger; Knife; Lance; Sword.

Wheat: for Genoese in Famagusta, 81; price of, 100; annual allowance of, for Kuduna, 189. *See also* Grain.

Will (testament) of James II: 98, 163.

Wine: seized for James II, 68; annual allowance of, for Kuduna, 189.

Woollen goods: seized for James II, 64, 64A. *See also* Stuff.

